

The first table alphabeticall

Conteining an absolute extract of such names and matters as
the description of Britaine and England doth afford, by present
view whereof the reader may judge what frutefull knowledge
is to be gathered out of the same: collected by

Abraham Fleming.

A	
Abbeie of Bangor, now plo- wed ground, 83, a 30	the Grachs than that of Brute, 5, a 10. What landes natiōs had dwelt in it, 5, a 30 See Britaine & England.
Abbeie of Fountaines famous how seated, 94, b 10	Alchumite a mettall worthie to be banished out of England, 238, b 40
Abbeie of monks Benedictine suppreſſed, 103, a 60	Alclud a famous citie, 88, a 30
Abbeie of St. Louis by whom and wherupon it was begun to be built, 149, a 10	Ancient a how seated, 191, a 40
Abbeys in France how manie, 139, b 10	Alder growing in England whole barke serueth to die blacke, 213, b 10
Aber in Britissh is the mouth or fall of certe riuere, 68, b 20	Aldermanie church in London whi so named, 113, a 60
Abertaw the Britissh name of Berthable, 65, b 60	Alderware a town about Tane and whi so named, 113, a 60
Abilimente of the north 25: tons, 166, a 60	The dwearie termed for the strength, 202, a 60. What slights are vied for the vittere of it, 170, a 60
Adamant stones, 239, b 20	Ale the east and west, riuers described, 90, b 30
Adder in the Saxon tong de- scribed Titer, 228, a 10.	Alexander overthrew and kil- led a lion, 226, b 10
Admersell, and the reason of the name, 200, b 60	Alexander Phereus and his dog, 231, b 10
Admiracie. See Fornication and whoredome.	Altig the seventh abbat of St. Iobus, 192, b 20
Aggypt how manie cities it co- ntained, now decayed, 193, a 40	Alfred first diuided England into shires, 153, a 50. King of Northumbers and the place of his buriall, 93, b 10. His death laid to earle Godwines charge, and how he was slaine, 132, b 10
Age of thricke & thre scope, &c. peares, and what Epaminondas laid therof, 115, b 20	Alkes and Tres, 226, b 60
Age in Latine Seculū of Aeuū and what that word signifi- eth, 244, b 10	Alps, and that summe cities & holders were placed among them, 4, a 60
Alid forren and the hurt there- of, 6, b 10, 20, &c.	Alps or hills of Snowdonie, no lesse famous than the trans- marine Alps, 89, b 10
Alites stone, 239, b 20	Alume: note, 235, b 10
Allesker white where to be had, 235, a 40	Amber great stoe to be had in certe Islands of Scotland, 43, b 60. Amber a kind of geast stone, 239, a 40
Albania how first called Scot- land, 117, b 60. What it con- tained as Britie leftit, 116, b 20. The portion of Albaniac the yongest son of Brutus, 92, b 60. Dividit by Fer- gus among his capitaines and soldiers, 118, a 10	Amber riuere described, 97, b 60
Albanact the yongest sonne of Brute had Albania gauen him, 116, b 10. He is slaine, & his dea h reuenged by his brethren, 117, a 20	Alincome & witham riuers of Whiche goeth a byword, 100, b 10
Albon how long he governed Britaine, and by whom he was slaine, 4, a 10. He with a companie of his race proce- ding from Chan, 5, b 10. He & Beraion toined powers as- gainst Hercules, 4, a 40. His name died not, though he were slaine in fight, 4, b 10	Archbishop of London named Faldius, 27, b 40
Albon the name of Britaine, & whi so called as some conces- ture, 3, b 10. The ancient reli- giōs vied therin, 19, a 10. The name thereof how long it re- mained, 4, b 10. How long it was so called, 4, b 10. The name of it better knowne to	Archbishop Richard of Can- turburie misliked exemption of clergemen from the court & council, 135, a 60
Amneie riuere his course, 47, b 40. See Riuers.	Archbishop Robert of Cantur- burie a Norman, 7, a 10. Im- bitious and malitious, 132, a 60. Expelled out of Eng- land, 7, a 50
Amphibologie of the word Swordes, 78, a 10	Archbishops authoritie at the first equalit, 134, b 60. Thare in Britaine in times past, 131, b 30
Anandale taketh his name of the riuere Anand, 88, a 40	Archbishops of London their names, 140, b 60. So manie as are extant to be had from the faith first received, 147, a 10.
Ancarig or Crowthi Isle, whi so called, 103, a 10	Archbischoppes of Cærleſſe into Britaine, 5, a 30
Ancaster seemeth to haue bene a great thing, 217, b 20	Archbischoppes of Cærleſſe Bugs
Anchoris of wood comon to the Gothlanders & others, 3, b 60	
Inches boie great sway in time past in Ancarig, 103, a 10	
Angledescheſter, 217, b 10	
Angewor, wort of fantas- tically Englishmen, 172, a 10	
Angles one of the six nations that came with the Saxons into Britaine, 5, a 30	
Angles land one of the names of Britaine, 5, a 10. What landes natiōs had dwelt in it, 5, a 30 See Britaine & England.	
Angleſis why so named, 36, b 10. Cire with wales by woz- king of the sea, 35, b 60. Lost in the conquerors time and recovered againe in William Rufus time, 36, b 10. Fullie as great as the Wight, 36, a 10	
Angulian king of Scots bea- reth king Arthurs sword be- fore him in lignē of homage, 120, b 10	
Anslem archbishop of Can- turburie pretending an un- willingnes to be placed in that ſe, 133, a 60	
Anthrophophagi of the Iſlands in Britaine, 6, a 10	
Antiphonies, 236, b 10	
Antiquities found in sundrie places of England, 216, b 60	
Antoninus his thowz fares, 249, a 30	
App an enimie to yong chyldren, 217, a 60	
Apparell of cleric men in Eng- land, 132, a 10. And of laie people, 171, b 60	
Aradian dogs, 233, a 20	
Archbishop of Canturburie title and office at kings coro- nation, &c. 132, a 10. He crow- neth the king, 134, b 60. For- reſt of his pail, 143, a 10	
Archbishop of Yorks authoritie extended thorough out all Scotland, 120, b 10. Fightheth against the king of Scots, 126, b 60. Crowneth & queene whole perpetuall chappine heis, 134, b 60. His chappell called Cawod, and the vse thereof, 95, a 50	
Archbishop Cranmer of Can- turburie spitefullie abused as being thought an olter, 152, a 20	
Artificers dict, 167, b 50	
Arundell John archbishop of Canturburie fled to Rome for ſcarfe of his head, 134, b 20	
Arundell towne and the castell so named of the riuere Brun, 54, a 60	
Arſon cometh by naturallie of it ſelue euerie where in Eng- land, 213, a 50	
Arſe growing in England, wherof fletchers do make their arrowes, 213, b 10	
Arſes none yeldeh England, 220, b 60	
Athelſtane R. of Britaine sub- dueſd Scotia Whote & gans land therof by ded, 121, b 60	
Athelſtane cheſt priuileger of Berthable, 65, b 60	
Athelſtane onerthowzeth thou- ſands of alienes at Seton in Dewonshire, 59, a 20	
Atheniens, when they began their year, 244, a 10	
Aſteinc, 155, b 60 156, a 10	
Aſturnies multiplied how in- conuenient, 156, a 10	
Aſwater the bishops purpote in beginning to cleane the Folle dike, 100, b 40	

The first table for the description

Augustine the monke his con-
 verting of the Saxons from
 paganism, 27, a 20. One
 and twentie hundred monks
 slaine in his quarell, 35, b 40
 Mon river, and his course de-
 scribed, 57, a 60
 Mon river the third by sundrie
 occasions grownne famous,
 67, b 10
 Mon of Henre river gauch
 Hampton his name, 101, b 60
 Mon river in Shropshire
 described, 58, b 60
 Mon river the secod of that name
 described, 67, a 50

B.

Badgers in Englād, 225, b 30
 Baines office, 155, a 60
 Bainards castell, when and by
 whom builded, 195, b 30
 Baldwin archbishop of Can-
 turbrie, 216, b 60
 Bangor bishopricks creation,
 circuit, and valuation, 145, a 30
 Bangor monasterie now plow-
 ghed ground, 83, a 30
 Bank of Chell & the strange
 nature thereof, 58, b 10
 Baptists without preists, 41,
 a 10. Ministered to a great
 for atone, 43, b 50
 Bannet an order of knyghts,
 162, b 30
 Bardes and soberpon they had
 their name, 21, a 30. Degene-
 rate from their first institu-
 tion, 21, a 40. Name contem-
 ptuous ascribed to them &
 scules, 21, a 50
 Bardus the fist king of Celts
 21, a 10. A Celtaic word and
 what it signifieth, 21, a 50
 Barmes generation brie
 strange, 222, b 60. Great plen-
 tie in Mona and Ireland,
 being neither fish nor flesch, 38,
 a 40. Their generation by di-
 ligent inquirie partie know-
 en, 38, a 50
 Barnet & Hullonaca all one
 or not far in funder, 191, b 10
 Baro word yet in use, and
 commonlie pronounced Bar-
 nes, 157, b 10
 Baron wherod he beareth his
 name, & his dignitie, 157, a 60.
 who is so created, 158, b 10
 Baron chefe lord of exchequer,
 157, b 20
 Barons in England how ma-
 nage, 165, a 20
 Barrie Iland went fiftie yers
 ago for ten pounds, 75, b 10.
 And of certeine straunge nois-
 les to be heard at a rutt ther-
 of, 129, b 40
 Bath how called in the Romās
 time, 190, b 50. And of the an-
 cientes of the same, 215, b 10
 Bath and Welles counted but
 one citie, 189, b 30
 Bath bishopricks creation, cir-
 cuit, and valuation, 142, a 20
 Bathes hot, with their number,
 names, & colour of their wa-
 ter, &c. 216, a 30. whether na-
 tural or artificial, 215, b 10,
 216, a 10
 Bathes cold in Shropshire,
 214, b 40. **H**ec Welles.
 Battell first on the water that
 ever was fought, 3, b 60
 Battell cruel betwene H. re-
 cules, Albion, and Bergion,
 &c. 4, a 50
 Battell on Blozheath. **H**ec
 Blozheath, Conslit, and
 warre.
 Beale sauge in England,
 225, a 40. Benevolus, 227, b 60

Beauchamp Henrie crowed
 king of wight, &c. 31, b 60
 Becket Chom. writeth pro-
 le to king Henrie the se-
 cond, 133, b 30
 Beda a famous priest & where
 he was brought vp, 91, a 40 b
 10. Where he was borne
 and dwelt, 91, a 10. The first
 doctor that ever was in Ca-
 bridge, 150, b 10
 Beere the maner of brewe-
 ing thereof, 169, b 30. What
 water belt to make it, 170, a
 40. March beere, 167, b 40.
Hec Bele.
 Bees how ingenered, 228, b
 40. **H**ec Honie.
 Beggers termed idle, who they
 be, 183, a 30, b 60
 Belforrest his opinion touching
 the name Anglia, 5, a 40. He
 maketh but foure parts of
 the earth, 1, b 30
 Belme & Ben par the wholle
 empire betwext them, 117, b 30
 Belmes gate, 195, b 60
 Belme a ruer: note, 187, b 60
 Benfylches gentlemen of an an-
 ciente and seruiciale house,
 106, b 40
 Bendish hall confiued from the
 Benfylches by the monks of
 Fenerham, 106, b 40
 Benedict bishop the monke,
 187, b 40
 Benfylches in England so small
 that they woul not mainteine
 a scholor much lese a learned
 man, 136, b 10. Olivera Winch
 flesched, 136, b 10. 137, a 10.
 Cents paid out of the year-
 ly to the prince, 136, b 30.
 Two by dispensation how
 they may be held, 136, a 60.
 A direction for patrons to be-
 stow them well in y vacancie,
 151, a 10. **H**ec Ministers.
 Bergion reigned over the De-
 chades as supream lord, 4, a
 40. He and Albion slaine by
 Hercules, 4, a 10. **H**ec Al-
 bion.
 Berill in use of glasse for win-
 dows, 183, a 10
 Bernicia otherwise called Nor-
 thumberland, 120, b 20. **H**ec
 Bernicia & Northumberland
 Berstale toone somtyme wal-
 led with four gates: note,
 65, b 60
 Berwike peyld by to king
 of England without resi-
 stance, 127, a 10. wonne by the
 Scots but not the castell,
 126, b 60
 Berwike by Tweed by whom
 builded, 118, a 50
 Berston. **H**ec Castell.
 Benner no where to be found in
 Britaine, but in y river Cef-
 sic, 79, a 50. His hinder feet
 and talle supposed to be fish,
 225, b 60
 Beuerleis how called in old
 tyme, and how it came to the
 present name, 93, b 20
 Beuerleis John the first doctor
 that ever was in Doford,
 150, b 10. First teacher of di-
 vine in Doford, 93, b 20
 Birds: **H**ec Fowles.
 Bishop first of the Ile of Man,
 38, b 20. But a bishops shad-
 dow, and why, 38, b 20. Of
 the Dechades whose se is at
 Ponoma, 42, b 40. Of Shire,
 burne flame in the battell of
 Thelstane, 95, a 30. Of win-
 chester perpetuall yxlet to
 the honurable order of the
 garter, 141, b 10
 Blaue sauge in England,
 225, a 40. Bemophil and his clerks, certeine

dangerous rockes, so named,
 78, b 50
 Bisbops in their anciente as
 they sat in parlement An. 5.
 reg. Elizab. 163, a 60. They
 prech diligētē, though their
 predecessors in times past
 were occupied in temporal
 affaires, 135, a 60. They are
 called honorable, 157, b 40.
 Bisbops 50. Greatre el-
 emed in times past, 158, a 10.
 Their livinges flesched, & sum-
 mers actions of theirs against
 this spesfull age deuided,
 139, a 30. Itallas five suc-
 ced each other in Worcester
 fē, 142, b 20. Of Durham
 sometimes calld Palantine,
 145, b 40. Of Lichfeld for a
 while called bisbops of Che-
 ster, 143, a 10. Of London so
 manie as are extant to be had
 from the faith first received,
 147, a 30. This chese in
 Britaine, 14, a 20. Preferred
 from the pulpit to the keeping
 of the kings warhōp, 142,
 b 50. **H**ec Clergie.
 Bisboprike of London yw cal-
 led honorable, 147, b 60. In
 the Ile of Man and whole
 donation, 146, a 60
 Bisboprikes in England their
 erections and their severall
 circuits, &c. 140, a 50. Their
 tenths & to what sums they
 perrele amounted, 146, a 30.
 Under the le of Cantubrie
 twentie one, and yoyke,
 loure, 131, a 10. They beare
 the nomes of cities, and why,
 192, b 60. Ouerthowne and
 now out of name, which in old
 time were famous, 146, b 20.
 Bought & sold as other me-
 nies livinges, 137, b 30. This
 thorough out all this land,
 118, b 60. How manie in En-
 gland with archbisboprikes,
 189, b 20. In wailes their ex-
 ection, circuit, & valuation,
 145, a 10. In France how
 manie, 139, b 10
 Bitumen, 236, b 20
 Blacknese end of what heythe
 the see is there, 3, a 20
 Blachehouses. **H**ec Castles.
 Blozheath battell betwene
 Henrie the fist and the duke
 of yoyke purposed, but not ex-
 ecutē, 69, b 50
 Blood stone, 239, b 10
 Bodgers labored and licen-
 sed: note, 202, b 20
 Bodinus & whens he deriut
 the name Albion, 3, b 10
 Bones of dead men of greater
 stature thā is credibile found
 in Godmanchester, 102, b 60
Hec Giants.
 Boxes nature, & how he is to be
 hunted being wild, 226, b 20.
 Came made by awne, 221, b 60
 Boxholder, 154, a 20
 Boxes guilde by the scri-
 men by a rope without oyes,
 58, b 20. What number
 them & woster men are kept
 and mainteined ypon the
 Thanes, 47, a 60. Made of
 rushes & reeds, 3, b 60
 Boxes long of great use som-
 times in Englād, 198, a 50, b
 60. **H**ec Archerie.
 Brackleie sometimes a noble
 towne, now scarle a god bil-
 lage, 102, a 60
 Brackwoxt, 169, b 60
 Brawne of the boxe, wherin
 note the termes, 222, a 40. A
 meat not bludie knowne to
 strangers, 221, b 60. Caten in

Lent by a papist that take it
 to be fish, 222, a 10
 Bread why it holdeth not out
 the tyme, 168, b 10. Of divers
 sortes, 168, b 10. Not loke
 vnto either for tyme or stuf,
 202, a 40
 Bremicham towne by what ar-
 tificers cheise mainteined,
 97, a 10
 Bremicis alias Northumber-
 land a kingtome, 16, b 60.
 whereof it sometime toke
 that name, 89, a 20
 Brennichauer wherof 157 en-
 gaged kingdome toke thā name
 89, a 20
 Breteran blockes never fern,
 but against some mischeve is
 befall to that house, 67, b 20
 Brode river mouth naturallie
 placed betwene two hils, fit
 for a haven, 38, b 40
 Bridge of London a continual
 stree situate over y Thames,
 47, a 50. Of Borester by
 whom begun and by whom
 finished, 52, b 60. Of Alles
 overthowne by the rage of
 a river, 74, a 60
 Brude burning a deaste of
 wood, 234, a 50
 Brulow how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 190, b 60. Bilhop-
 kie therof, erection, circuit,
 and valuation, 144, b 50.
 Bystaine when not cut fro the
 maine by Noahs flood, 225, b
 30. The fist conquest therof,
 3, a 60. The gospel preached
 there and by whom, 23, a 10.
 Dividit by y Romans into
 five prouinces, 17, b 30. The
 manifold alterations and co-
 vertings of the estate therof,
 since the time of Samothres,
 28, a 10. How it lieth from the
 maine, 2, a 60. Unto what por-
 tion of the earth it is refe-
 red, 2, a 60. Why called Albi-
 on (as some conjecture) 3, b 10.
 Ships brought of wiche
 sometime bled in it, 3, b 60.
 The kings therof from Ha-
 mothes to Brute, and so for-
 wards, 17, 18, 19. Of Paules
 presence there, 23, a 10. It
 hath need of no nation but of
 it selfe, 237, a 50. Subdued
 by Julius Cesar, 118, b 30.
 Edgar king thereof roved in
 a barge by his or leuen kings,
 12, b 60. Envoyed by Bente
 & his posteritie during two
 and fiftie decesses, 118, a 10.
 Why named the great, 118, b
 40. The soueraintie therof
 how it remaineith to the prin-
 cipes of the same, 116, b 50. Of
 the people there, their consti-
 tution of bodie, age, &c. 114, a
 60. 115, a 10. How first di-
 vided into thre portions, 116, a
 10. Generall comendemēd in
 an ancient monument, 112, a
 20. The fourt high wailes
 sometime made in it by the
 princes of the same, 112, a 40.
 The aire, soile, and communi-
 ties therof, 108, b 30. Under
 the Cels thā hundred and
 one and fourtie yeres, 3, b 10.
 The distance of it from the
 maine, 3, a 20. Called Valen-
 tia, 5, a 20. The name of it
 knowne to some of y Greeks,
 5, a 10. The longitude & lati-
 tude therof, 2, b 20. A long
 while called Samothra, 3, a
 60. The anciet names of it, 3,
 a 10. The forme of it thā
 coyned, 2, b 60. Varietie a-
 mong

of Britaine and England.

mong writers about the ed-
passe therof, 2, b 40. A parcel
of it inhabited sometime by
the Irish, 6, a 10. Peopled
with manie sorts of people, 5,
b 10. What sundrie people and
nations settled themselves in
it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles
land by th edict, 5, a 10. labo
to be ferre upon the coasts of
it, 29, b 30. The first province
that received the golde ge-
nerallie, 24, b 20. Into how
manie kingdoms it hath bin
dividet, 14, 15, 16. What na-
tions came with the Saxons
into it, 5, a 30. At the first
one enter kingdom, 14, b 50.
How soone inhabited after the
division of the earth, 5, a 10.
The differing opinions of
men touching the name of it,
4, b 20. Whether it were some-
time parcel of the maine, 4, b
50. How long it was called
Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered of
a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60.
See Albion, England,
Britons, Romans, & Scots.
Britons diuided this Land in-
to cantredes, 153, a 50. Their
abundance, 166, a 60. They
had some use of Logike and
Rhetorike from the Galles,
20, a 60, b 10. The speech of
ancient sort and of the Celts
much alike, 12, b 40. They &
the Celtes indistinctly cal-
led Cumbris, 13, a 10. They are
dividet into Wales & Cornu-
wall by the Saxons, &c, 6, b
30. Diligent and readie in pe-
dagrees, 13, a 60, b 10. Their
industry in the use and applica-
tion of the benefits of their
country, 111, b 10. Defended
against their slanderers, 115,
a 10, b 10. Valourous, 114, b
10. The constitution of their
bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight
building, 187, a 20. See
Welshmen.

Briones. See Rivers.

Bruing. See Ware.

Bruine the sonne of Sylvius ar-
riueth in Britaine with his
hyps, 5, b 10. what time he
arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10.
He furnisched all Britaine,
116, a 10. He diuided all Brit-
aine to his thre sonnes, 116,
a 50. From whence he learned
his religiō, 22, a 60. His death
the maner thereof not certain-
lie known, 116, a 30. Inter-
red at his new citie, 116, b 30.

Buron John bishop of Here-
ford keeper of kings wardrobe,
142, b 50.

Buchanan partie followeth
the error of Goropius about
Britaine, 3, b 10.

Bucke, & what names he hath
before he be so called, 226, a 30.

Buckingham & Bedfordshires
hane the riuer Clea rising in
their verie confines, 102, b 20.

Buckhurst lord ambassador to
the French king in Henrie
the seuenthetime, 231, a 30.

Buballolim in Anglia, 208, a 10.

Building and furniture of hou-
ses in England described, 187
a 10. with stone now common-
lie used, 234, b 40. New & curi-
ous deuises used therein,
212, b 10. Quarries of stone
seruing thereto, 234, b 20.

Buildings in England of what
manner, 109, b 10.

Buis wild sometimes in Eng-
land, 225, b 10.

Burchier sir Rale knight his
deuise of casting alabaster in
moldes, 235, a 60.

Burgesses & citisengs, 162, b 60.

Ancient maner of buriall in
Angleterre, 36, b 60.

Burials of the kings of Ire-
land, 40, a 20.

Burials of the kings of Scot-
land, 40, a 20.

Burrow, 114, a 20.

Burrowe kind what kind of cu-
stone, 180, b 20.

Burrowes how they were wal-
led about with stone walles,
217, b 60. And to what walles
Burrowes put them, 218, a 10.

Buttermen and the cause that
butter riche in the price, 203,
b 30.

Buxton bathes. 214, b 30.

C. Cesar made a tabber of En-
glish pearle, 239, a 60.

Cain an English saint and of
his effectuall prayers, 68, a 30.

Car Caradoc a strong place of
incamping, 195, a 50.

Carmarden how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 10.

Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229,
b 50.

Calaminarie stones, 239, b 20.

Calcedonite stone, 239, b 20.

Calendar of England how it
might be the more perfect,
244, a 30, b 60.

Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.

Capistrall in use in the ar-
ches, 182, a 20. Generallie cor-
rected by the pope, 244, a 50.

Calendar of the greatest faires
in England, 245, a 10. Of the
greatest trauelled thowzow-
fates and townes in Eng-
land, 247, a 40.

Calends of the moneth confe-
rated to Juno, & the reasoun
of the name, 243, a 10.

Calice a towne in Picardie, &
how farre distant from Rome,
3, a 20.

Camelon the principall citie of
Pictis, overthowzene by Iu-
sus Cesar, 118, b 30.

Camber the second sonne of
Bute han Cambria givene,
116, a 60.

Cambria why so called, 68, b 10.

A peninsul of byland, now
named wales, 116, a 60.

Cambridge how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-
uersitie erected by Sigibert,
144, a 50. Forte fixmiles frō
London, 148, b 20. Not long
since burned, 148, b 60. Col-
leges with their founders
names, 151. Kings col-
lege chappell of what stone it
is builded, 234, b 60. See
Universities.

Candels of tallow eaten by
an Island gentlewoman,
231, b 50.

Candida casa, 146, b 60.

Cane stone, 234, b 60.

Cantaber a Spaniard begun
the universitie of Cambridge,
148, a 60.

Cating. See Pedlers frech.

Canturburie how called in the
Romans time, 190, a 60. The
chiche citie of the kingdome of
Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two
onlie provinces now of Eng-
land, 131, a 30. Bishopspikes
under the said see twenty one
135, a 10. Bishop of Rochester
crostebearer in times past to
the archbishop of the said see,
149, b 30. Archbysoplike

when and by whom first cre-
ted, & the circuit of the same,
61, 140, a 60. Archbishops of
the popish stamp, proud, am-
bitious, contentious, &c, 132,

Canutus lawes for his forrest,
206, b 50, 207, a 10. He was a
glutton, 170, b 40. His autho-
rizing of the clerie to punish
woozedome, 185, a 50.

Capons made of gilded corkes
a practise brought in by the
Romans, 223, a 40.

Caradoc a lineage of great ho-
nor, antiquitie and seruice,
69, a 30.

Career Aecolian hole so called
in old time, 67, a 50.

Cardans sond opinion touching
dogs become woolues, and
woolues dogs, 232, a 30. His
report of Henrie the eight, 196, b 10.

Carduus benedictus, 209, a 60.

Cartell how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 30. Some-
times named Cardou, 146, a
20. Standeth betweene two
streame or rivers, 88, a 10.

The bishopspikes erection, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 146, a 10.

Carolus Clusius, 210, a 10.

Calaminarie stones, 239, b 20.

Calcedonite stone, 239, b 20.

Calender of England how it
might be the more perfect,
244, a 30, b 60.

Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.

Capistrall in use in the ar-
ches, 182, a 20. Generallie cor-
rected by the pope, 244, a 50.

Calendar of the greatest faires
in England, 245, a 10. Of the
greatest trauelled thowzow-
fates and townes in Eng-
land, 247, a 40.

Calends of the moneth confe-
rated to Juno, & the reasoun
of the name, 243, a 10.

Calice a towne in Picardie, &
how farre distant from Rome,
3, a 20.

Camelon the principall citie of
Pictis, overthowzene by Iu-
sus Cesar, 118, b 30.

Camber the second sonne of
Bute han Cambria givene,
116, a 60.

Cambria why so called, 68, b 10.

A peninsul of byland, now
named wales, 116, a 60.

Cambridge how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-
uersitie erected by Sigibert,
144, a 50. Forte fixmiles frō
London, 148, b 20. Not long
since burned, 148, b 60. Col-
leges with their founders
names, 151. Kings col-
lege chappell of what stone it
is builded, 234, b 60. See
Universities.

Candels of tallow eaten by
an Island gentlewoman,
231, b 50.

Candida casa, 146, b 60.

Cane stone, 234, b 60.

Cantaber a Spaniard begun
the universitie of Cambridge,
148, a 60.

Cating. See Pedlers frech.

Chamberleine. See Innes.

Chancelleor lord of England his
dignitie, 164, b 40.

Chamons of old Sarum toge-
ther by the crossesone, 57, a 10.

Chapel of the kings college of
what stone it is builded, 234,

Chapmen. See Innes.

Charles the fourth emperori
glad church windows with
gret stone, 239, a 40.

Chase and parke how they cra-
ter, 206, a 10.

Chasē & what beasts to them
properly belonged, 206, a 20.

Chedderhole or Chedder rocke
in Shropshire an Eng-
glis hounter, 129, b 20.

Chelmsford or Chelmerford so
named of the ruer Chelmer,
107, a 50.

Cherwort, See Ware.

Chesil ruer described, being
like a narrow banke: note, 58,
b 10.

Chester how called in the Ro-
mans time and when it was
an universitie, 190, b 20. How
seated, why called Caerleon
or Caerius legionum, and how
stake in old time, 73, b 50.

Beaten to the ground and not
since redified, 35, b 40. Bi-
shopspikes erection, circuit,
and valuation, 145, b 30.

Chelshirre & Lancastershire
diuided by the ruer Tame,
84, a 20.

Chenot hills twentie miles in
length, 109, a 60.

Chichester how called in the
Romans time, 190, b 60. Bi-
shopspikes when first begun, &
the circuit therof, &c, 141, a 50.

Chimneys now manie, in times
past few, 188, b 20.

Carpes latelie brought into
England and later into the
Thames, 46, b 20.

Carthamus bastard saffron, 234,

Castell of Bungie & Leicester,
etc, when & by whom defaced,
195, a 20. Of Belsons prophe-
cie, 195, a 10. Of Cambridge
higher than that of Oxford,
148, b 60.

Castels and holds in England,
194, a 40. Manie & by whom
sometimes builded, 194, b 10.

What and where maintained,
194, a 40. The ruine of manie
cities, 194, a 50. The cause of
their ruine & decay, 194, b 30.

At Cambridge and Oxford
by whom builded, 149, a 10.

Cathay how farre distant from
England, 113, b 30.

Cattell kept for profit, 219, a 40.

Sometimes fed upon sattron,
232, b 10. In England of di-
uerse sorts, 110, b 20.

Caves wherein are hals, cham-
bers, & all offices of houself
cut out of hard rocke, 130, a 30.

Cawdon castell belonging to the
archbishop of York, 95, a 50.

Celts properlie called Galles,
12, b 50. Britaine under them
thre hundred fortie and one
yeares, 3, b 10. whether they
spake Græke or no, 12, b 50.

They & the Britons indi-
stinctlie called Cumbris, 13, a 10.

Chalke in some places said by
the pound, 187, a 60.

Cham notwithstanding his
lewdnes made a god, 21, b 40.

The doctrine of him and his
disciples, 21, b 30. what reli-
gion his posterite brought ou-
ter into Britaine, 21, b 50,

60, 22, a 10.

Chamberleine. See Innes.

Chancelleor lord of England his
dignitie, 164, b 40.

Chamons of old Sarum toge-
ther by the crossesone, 57, a 10.

Chapel of the kings college of
what stone it is builded, 234,

Chapmen. See Innes.

Cherwort, See Ware.

Chesil ruer described, being
like a narrow banke: note, 58,
b 10.

Chichester how called in the Ro-
mans time and when it was
an universitie, 190, b 20. How
seated, why called Caerleon
or Caerius legionum, and how
stake in old time, 73, b 50.

Beaten to the ground and not
since redified, 35, b 40. Bi-
shopspikes erection, circuit,
and valuation, 145, b 30.

Chilfords or Chelmerford so
named of the ruer Chelmer,
107, a 50.

Chirk how called from the
ruine of the sword, 121, b 10.

Chronicles of Warwicke, 113, a
40. Of Burton, 23, b 10. Of
Coghall, 12, a 60.

Chyflocala, 236, b 20.

Chryssall stone, 239, b 20.

Church of England more bene-
ficial to the poore costers
than the state of chalke, 137
b 10. The ancient & presens
estate therof, 131, a 30. It is
become the ase wherupon eu-
re market manis to ride and
cast his wallet, 137, a 60.

Lands of it and college pos-
sessions pried after by ding-
thifts, 152, b 20. Whether
that which Lucius builded
at London stod at Westmin-
ster or in Cornhill, 24, a 60.

The hat of S. Martins turned
into a borne, 56, b 60. See
Winterset.

Churches in England scoured
and cleaned from all reliques
of idolatrie, and how beauti-
full, 138, b 30. Privileges
granted to them and church-
pards, 197, b 50. Stone in
times past was bled and de-
dicated to the building of the,
234, b 30. The old estate of
cathedrall churches, 139, b 40.

Exercises kept in them, 135,
a 50. Why so called, 135, a 10.

In part converted into mar-
kets & shoppes, a why, 135, a 50.

Churches collegiat divers in
England, 151, b 20. Parish
churches wherupon they be-
gan & were erected, 135, a 40.

Exercises vised opinarlie in
them, 138, a 10. Decayed in
Lelands time, 193, b 60.

In Lincolne fiste two in times
past, 193, b 40. In France
low manie, 139, b 10. See
Clergie and Parishes.

Cicester how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 40.

Clymouth haun wherofe na-
med, 59, a 10.

Cinn-

The first table for the description

Cinnabarum, 236, b 10
 Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50
 When first builded and multiplied, 190, a 20. Greater in times past when husbandme were also citizens, 190, a 30.
 That send knights, citizens, burgesses, and barons to the parliament, 174, b 40. Southerlie builded were ancient, faire & great, 18, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50. Ancient so decaid as that their ruines are no where to be iorne, 191, a 30.
 The names of them in England, 192, b 10. **Sac Towns** Cittens & burgesses, 162, b 50
 Clau of divers sortis occupied in building, 187, a 50
 Clares duchie wheril it had the denomination, 105, b 20
 Claudia Rusing a British ladi, 23, a 60
 Cle hills in Shropshire, 109, a 60
 Cle river rising in the verie confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20
 Clergy of England reverentie thought of in forren regions, 183, a 40. Favouurable in punishing whoredome, 185, b 10
 Clergy men bled kings as they listed, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30.
 Immunitie of them greater vnde idolatric than vnder the gospel, 20, b 40. **Sac Preestes.**
 Clokis, 241, a 60
 Cloeten inheritor to the whole empire, and why he diuided it, 117, a 60
 Cloth carried out to be shone, sc, 236, a 60
 Clothworkers statut and beg, 236, b 10
 Cobham lord John began to build Rochester bridge, 52, b 60
 Cobham Thomas bisshop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60
 Coell traitorous slaine in his bed, 117, b 60
 Coines forren both of gold and silver, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now present, 218, a 50. **Sac Monie and Romans.**
 Colchester in old time called Camalodunum, 106, a 10. wan by the Romans, 107, b 10. Whether so named of the river Colne or Colonia Romanorum, 106, a 30. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 10.
 Namel a long time Colonia, 217, b 60
 Colenes, 236, b 40
 Coleroyt medicinable, 209, b 50
 Coline what it is, 191, b 40
 College. **Sac Universite.** Collit John deane of Paules founder of Paules schole, 147, b 40
 Combat betweene Courtes & Gonagor, 8, b 50. **Sac Conflict.**
 Comes. **Sac Earle.**
 Commons in England to what use they serue, and how ther use is peruerced, 112, a 10.
 Incroched upon by the freeholding of tenement, 112, b 40.
 Complaint first rendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60
 Complexions of people according to the climat where they dwel, 114, b 30
 Comes so lat, that the arease of one swerd six or seven ounces, 110, b 40
 Conflict betwixt churchme cal-
 led the holie conflict, 57, a 10
 Hot & bloudie betwixt Athelstan and certeine aliens at Secon in Devonshire, 59, a 20
 Conquest of England attempte of the Westsanes times, but Northw, 59, a 20. A leuene of England ou: of the north prophesied, 8, a 30. Duke of Northw Williams time, that prospered not, 8, a 10, 20
 Consigne queene of Britaine in paces of a mafte, 231, a 20
 Constables high and lowe their offices, 155, b 10
 Convention grevous betwix the king of England & Lild bishop of Eli: note, 143, b 10
 Copers, 236, b 20
 Copholders oppressed, 189, a 40
 Copper, 238, b 20
 Corkbridge sometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91, a 10
 Coxineus twelve cubits high, that is, eightene fot, 8, b 50
 Cormorants about the Isle of Eli, 227, b 50
 Coone in England and other kinds of graine, 110, a 60.
 What obseruations are kept in the country for the pice thereof the year following, 203, a 30. What great abuse is suffered therin both for pice, &c, 202, b 10, 203, a 10
 Corkall called the promontorie of Heleng, and why, 34, b 10. The Barons cal it Cernew, 14, a 50. The heire of it is Deuonshire, 66, a 30
 Corall white, 239, b 30.
 Counties. **Sac Shires.**
 Court of England alwaies kept where the prince lieth, 196, a 50. Punishment of such as sinne within the bounds of it forbidden, 197, a 60
 Court kept at Kings hul in Rochedore after midnight: note, 156, b 10
 Courts of some prynces beyond sea compared unto hell, 196, b 60, 197, a 10
 Courts of chancerie at Yorke & Ludlow, 181, a 40
 Courtiers of England the best learned and wost liuers, 196, a 60
 Cranmer archbisshop of Canturburie supposed to be an ostler: note, 152, a 20
 Creckes noted by seafaring men for their benefic upon coasts of England, 108, a 10. **Sac Havens and Rivers.**
 Crocus (in English Saffron) with the occasion of the name, 232, b 30
 Crokers, or saffron mens observation, 233, b 40
 Crosses of towd fould about Ha- lidon, & how they came there, 130, b 60
 Crowdon hul reaching to the borders of Scotland, 109, a 50
 Crows car: 227, b 30. white, 223, b 20. Game crows of a trimmer & a thommer with strange tales of them, 238, a 20, 50
 Crowne of gold the first that was ever worne in this nation, 117, b 10
 Cubit geometrical, 9, a 40
 Cumberland and Westmerland by what river bounded, 86, b 20
 Customs of Halifer, 18, b 20.
Sac Law.
 Curres. **Sac Dogs.**
 Cynbul of the land come out of Britaine, 133, a 30
 Cynike peare: note, 244, a 20
 D. **Sac naturalis when it begineth, 241, a 60.** Longest in some parts of Britaine, 2, b 40. Other mony hours it consisteth: note, 241, a 40. Diversie accounted by hours, 241, b 10. Artificial, 241, b 30
 Daus of the iude named after the English, Saxonish, and Scotch manner, 244, b 20. Called Atri among the Romans, 203, a 20. Diversie accounted and named of diversie people, 242, a 60
 Dales the: whereof men doubt whether theues or true men do most abound in them, 91, a 20
 Danes how they came first into Britaine, 6, b 30. Prophesied not in their purpose establishing of themselves in Britaine, and why, 6, b 40. Bruce in Scotland's kill king Constantine, 121, a 60. Sometimes lord of Pomona an Isle in Scotland, 42, b 60
 Danesfield and why so named, 93, b 10
 Dellers, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
 Darbie towne so named of the river Darwent, 96, a 10
 Darforde by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30
 Darwek ruer described, 92, b 60
 David king of Scots earle of Huntington, 123, b 10
 Deacons in the church of England but no sudeacons, 136, a 40
 Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowne before the conquest, 135, a 12. Of Paules in their succellion to the last named Alexander Powell, 147, b 20
 Decit in saftron, and how to be perceived, 233, b 60
 Deor Dena a noble ruer rising in Merionethshire, 82, a 50. A troublesome streame when y wind is at southwest: note, 83, a 10
 Dele an old Saxon word signifying a bottome or vale, 206, b 20
 Demetruis his vaine tales told in his treatise, 128, b 50
 Dennis Island in the middest of the Seuerne, 37, b 40
 Denitacius king of the Hwiccas held Britaine in subjection, 5, b 20
 Devonshire parted from Cornwall by the intercourse of the ruer Exe, 61, a 10. The breoth of it and Cornwall, 66, a 30
 Dials, 241, a 60
 Diamond stones, 239, b 20
 Diamond fould in a marble quarie at Naples, 235, b 60
 Diet of the English, 165, a 60
 Of the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of merchants, 167, a 40. Of artificers, &c, 167, b 50. Of the antient Gentiles, 170, b 50
 Divas Ben a caffel: note, 227, b 20
 Dis one of the sons of Japhet original beginer of Britaine, 3, a 60
 Discipline sent for to Clemheirus from Lucius, 24, b 40. Clerie necessarye in the churche, 24, b 40. wished, 213, b 50
 Doctrine that Cham & his discipiles taught, 21, b 30. That Dunus preached to his hearers in Tibur, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
 Doctor a sword of large signification, 150, b 10
 Dodon ruer bound to Camberlaid & Wilmersdor, 86, b 20
 Dogs of Englan: their qualities, 229, b 40. That serue y talion of two sorts called spartile, 230, a 60. What sort of a iust critell a iuging, 232, a 10. Of a humble kind, 235, b 40. Divided into furlail land, 230, a 10
 Dolphin of France the title of the French kings eldest son, 157, a 10
 Donitians follic noted plaieng with firs, 226, a 90
 Dow a swiftrrier and for his nobiscence notable, 98, a 50
 Dover castell whiche of stich had it to the name, 53, a 60
 Drake sir Francis knight his botage, 1582, 237, b 10
 Dixfield sometyme a godlic towne now a small village, 93, a 60, b 10
 Dunke vled in England, 169, a 20. **Sac Ware.**
 Durke a great & yet no dynasties, 43, a 60
 Dropping well and the wonderfull nature thereof, 129, b 50
 Duggs. **Sac Simples.**
 Dzudres: Dzudres paries and their estimation, 20, b 30. Why so called, 13, b 10
 Duris and what points of doctrine he preached & taught in Albion, 19, b 10, 20, a 10
 Duchesse of Lancaster the lade wake, 143, b 40
 Duke in Latine Dux, a descendo, a name now of hem, 157, a 10. Creator of the prince, 158, a 60. In England name, 164, b 60
 Duke Humphrey of Gloucester builded Greenwich, 196, a 20
 Duke of Humbletis in king Edward the first time, while answere to lutes for college & church lands, 152, b 20
 Duke William of Normande, escarued in Britaine to visit Edward the confessor, 7, a 10. His dead carcasse twelue inches longer than anie mans dwelling in y certorie, 10, b 30
Sac William.
 Dunwall king of Britaine caused some principall waies to be made in his kingdom, and why, 112, a 10. His laws, prudences, & other acts, 117, b 10. He is prifited, 177, a 10
 Durham what heire is hath, 108, a 30. The bisoprikes election, circuit, and valuati, 145, b 40
 Durham place converted into a palace roiall, 195, b 40
 E:
 Eadmerus abbat of S. Eliz: 191, b 60
 Ebanks the lineal heire from the hodie of Lorraine, 117, a 30
 Ebanks now calld yorke, 117, b 40
 Egberts erche to call Britanie Anglia land, 5, a 20
 Eboracum castell why so calld, and by whom builded, 117, a 20
 Edgar king of Britaine sitting in a barge is rowed upon the water by six or seven hundre, 122, a 60. His name of one thousand by hundred, alius thre thousand six hundred saile, 201, b 50
 Ethra (wife to Robert d'Ull) super 13

of Britaine and England.

superstitions & credulons: note, 149, a 10
 Edward the first did first coine
 the penie & small peccis round, 218, b 60
 Edward the second held a parlement at Shalburie, 57, a 50
 Edward the confessor of whom
 descended, & his laws, 122, b 50
 Hon in law to earle Godwin, 7, a 30
 Surnamed the saint, 7, b 60
 Preferreth the Normans to
 the greatest offices in the realme, 7, a 10
 Visited by duke Willia
 of Normandie, 7, a 10
 He had
 no issue, 123, a 10
 Edward the third deuicer of the
 order of the garter, 141, b 10
 Got
 the Isle of wight whole into
 his hands, 31, b 60
 First planted
 saxon in Walde, 222,
 b 50
 Edward the fourth granted licence
 to transport rams & ewes into
 Spaine, 221, a 10
 Cales deuoring fishes, 224, a 10
 How to haue brod of them, 224,
 a 50
 Etis both of land and water,
 228, b 30
 Egg great stoe laid by divers
 kinds of boles in the Isle of
 Farne, 44, a 60
 Egbert the first that began to
 know the necessitie of a nauie,
 201, b 40
 Egbert king of Northumbers
 and his palace where seated,
 93, b 10
 Egles in England: note, 227, b 10
 Elvyn abbey of saint Albans,
 191, b 50
 Eletherius sendeth preachers ouer
 into Britaine, 24, a 20
 Be
 ing dealt therin by king Lucius,
 23, 24, 25
 Elie a famous Isle seven miles e
 ueris waite, and not accessible
 but by thre caulies, 112, a 10
 In the Normans time called
 the Isle of wines, 111, a 20
 W
 ishopkies erection, circuit, and
 valuation, 143, a 50
 Elizabith queene furnished Eng
 land with munition, & wher
 upon, 198, a 20
 Eli the Arch first held the king
 dome of Hulst, 16, b 10
 Elmes great stoe in England,
 213, a 30
 On the southide of
 Douer court notable, 213, a 40
 Eltham by whom builded, 196,
 a 30
 Encelins opinion of the genera
 ration of gold and siluer, 237,
 a 30
 England called Ihoegres, 116, a
 50
 why called Britaine the
 great, 118, b 40
 Angelland, or
 Angles land, 5, a 20
 The cent
 re, nauill, or middest of it wher
 abouts, 43, b 30
 How manie cit
 ties and townes it hath, 189, b
 10
 Lessie need of other nations
 than other nations of it, 235, a
 10
 Gouerned by thre sorts
 of persons, 164, a 60
 Little Eng
 land of low England, 44, b 20
 Miles betwixt the greatest
 townes for travell, how manie,
 247, a 40
 Degrees of people
 there, 136, b 50
 How people in
 it of thre sorts, 182, b 50
 Laws
 since the first inhabitation ther
 of, 176, b 50
 It and Scotland
 by what rivers diuided on the
 east and the west, 107, b 10
 Of
 the ancient and present estate
 of the church thereof, 131, a 30
 Thre things growne to be
 vrie greevous in it, 189, a 30
 It
 will as well yelde wine, as
 kepe it long, 110, b 60, 111, a 10
 When there is like to be plente
 and wher scarste there, 111, b
 40
 Of the aere, soile, wind, hys,
 patures, corne, ground, &c: 108,
 b 40
 Not vnfurished of hot
 baths and wels, 214, b 20
 How
 the soueraineteit of it remaineth
 to the princes of the same, 116,
 b 50
 The tax of the whole
 realme, 137, a 50
 Gouvernement
 thereof vpon what thre kinds
 of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 50
 Building and furniture of
 houses in it, 187, a 10
 The partition wall betweene the
 Pitts
 and Scots, 127, b 10
 Thre
 things greaite amended there
 in, 188, b 30
 The partition of it
 into shires and counties, 153,
 a 10
 The accompt of time and
 his parts there, 241, a 40
 Of
 the manuels thereof, 128, b 20
 Punishments therein for mis
 fiefes, 184, b 60
 Of castels
 and holds in it, 194, a 40
 It
 and wales in times past full of
 wood, 211, b 60
 Of parkes and
 wares therin, 204, a 50
 Lelle
 people in it never than now,
 205, b 10
 Foure things vished
 to be reformed therein, 213, b
 50
 Of the princes court and
 the countres of England, 196,
 a 50
 Palaces for the prince
 in England, 195, a 60
 Hoo man
 ne parches and market towns
 it conteineith, 194, a 10
 Able
 men that it can make out
 against the enemie, 198, a 60
 Of
 armour and munition in it, 198,
 a 10
 Well furnished with guns
 and artillerie, 198, b 40
 Comes
 therof in times past and now
 present, 218, a 50
 Of cattell
 kept for profit therein, 219, a 40
 It and Scotland diuided by
 the ruer Tweed, 88, b 50
 Much enyl transpornted into it
 out of France, 20, b 10
 The
 number of religous houses
 therein at their dissolution, 26,
 b 10
 In the south parts of it
 are thre severall tonges vied,
 14, b 10
 Six times subiect to
 reproch of conquest, 8, a 10
 The
 cause of the conquest thereof by
 the Normans, 7, a 10
See
 Albion, Britaine, Conquest,
 Danes, Normans, Saxons,
 &c.
 Englishme noisome to their owne
 countre, 153, b 10
 Their so
 and die, 161, b 30
 Best on for,
 163, b 40
 Difguisit in cutis,
 tags, &c, 172, a 20
 Their mif
 tie vnder the French and Norm
 ancs, 7, b 30
 Their apparel,
 171, b 60
 Brought in lone with
 outlandish todes, 235, b 10, 236,
 a 40
 Emerita necte unto Lucius, 24,
 b 30
 Martyzed in Rhetia, 25,
 b 60
 Emma the mother of duke Wil
 liam of Normandie, 7, a 10
 Epaminondas next laien touch
 ing the age of thirtie, and thre
 score, &c, 115, b 20
 Epistle of Glentherus to Lucius
 25, a 10
 Equinoctial. *See* Calendar and
 Year.
 Equeis, 158, b 60
 Erasmus Roterdamus was in
 the universitie of England,
 his report of both, 149, b 20
 Erkenwif king of Essex, 16, b 20
 Esse and aldermen by whom first
 appointed, 153, b 30
 Baldwin de Betoan first earle of the
 Isle of wight, 31, b 50
 Of Bulen
 maried king of Scots daugh
 ter, 205, b 50
 Gessire of Essex

constable of the towre, 111, a
 20
 Godwine defayced by the
 Norman witters, 132, a 40
 John of Humerle, 127, a 50
 Hugh of Chester in William
 Conquerors time, 36, b 10
 Hugh of Sheweburie in
 william Conquerors time, 36, b
 10
 Ol Ken Godwins
 father in law to Edward the
 confessor, 7, b 60
 Of Kent he
 rald sonne to Godwin, 7, b
 60
 Leofric of Chester, 132, b
 30
 Richard of warwike, 31,
 b 60
 Of Harum lord william
 Montacute, 37, b 50
 Sir
 of Northumberland surna
 med Foxis, 132, b 30
 Thomas of Lancaster, 126, a 20
 Woldousis of Huntingtong
 Northumberland, 122, b 10
 A name of office among the
 Romans, in Latine Comes:
 note, 157, a 30
 Created of the
 prince, 158, a 60
 Crises in England how manie,
 164, b 60
 How farmers and
 graffers, 204, b 60
 Eight
 staines in a conflict of Reb
 elians against certaine aliens,
 59, a 30
 Of Darbie common
 lie said to be kings of the Isle
 of Man, 37, b 50
 Erne and eagle taken to be all
 one, 227, b 20
 Erne stone, 239, b 20
 Erning first one of the four
 highwyses principall of Bri
 taine and how it is extended,
 113, b 30
 Erth diuided into five parts, 1,
 b 30
 Unto what porti of
 Britaine is referred, 1, a
 30
 Variance among witters
 about the diuision of it, 1, b 10
 The diuision of it not yet per
 fectly knowne, 1, a 30
 Divid
 ed into thre parts, 1, a 10
 Erth worth five shilling a lode
 thirtie years ago, 236, b 60
 Erith sunbie binds in Bri
 taine, and which kind most
 common and best, 111, b 30
 Esquire a French word, and
 who be such, 162, a 40
 Esse a kingdome begun under
 Etkenwif, 16, b 20
 In time
 past hath wholie bene forrest
 ground, 206, a 60
 What ha
 ens it hath, 108, a 60
 It and
 Hulst parted by the ri
 ver Hure, 105, a 40
 Esseis drowned by Genn
 doline, 68, b 30
 Euseham monasterie sell downe
 by it selfe, 67, b 10
 Excester bisoprike when it
 first began, the circuit of
 same, &c, 141, b 60
 Exchequer wherit openeth, 182,
 a 10
 Excommunicate persons how
 disabled, 197, b 60

F

Aculties a great cause of the
 ruine of the commonwealthe,
 205, a 60
 Commodious to the
 myne and yet exclaimd ag
 ainst, 136, b 60
 Faires and marketes in Eng
 land, 202, a 10
 when and
 where kept through out the
 yere, 245, a 11
 Palere fairs
 and their abuses, 244, b 60
 One or two enerl yere in
 the great market townes of
 England, 204, a 20
 Fallow deere by whom first
 brought into this land, 204,
 b 10

Famine at hand is first scene in
 the horsmanger, 168, b 20
 Farmers when hardie pate
 could their rents, 188, b 60
 Hugh of Chester in William
 Conquerors time, 36, b 10
 Hugh of Sheweburie in
 william Conquerors time, 36, b
 10
 Ol Ken Godwins
 father in law to Edward the
 confessor, 7, b 60
 Of Kent he
 rald sonne to Godwin, 7, b
 60
 Leofric of Chester, 132, b
 30
 Richard of warwike, 31,
 b 60
 Of Harum lord william
 Montacute, 37, b 50
 Sir
 of Northumberland surna
 med Foxis, 132, b 30
 Thomas of Lancaster, 126, a 20
 Woldousis of Huntingtong
 Northumberland, 122, b 10
 A name of office among the
 Romans, in Latine Comes:
 note, 157, a 30
 Created of the
 prince, 158, a 60
 Crises in England how manie,
 164, b 60
 How farmers and
 graffers, 204, b 60
 Eight
 staines in a conflict of Reb
 elians against certaine aliens,
 59, a 30
 Of Darbie common
 lie said to be kings of the Isle
 of Man, 37, b 50
 Erne and eagle taken to be all
 one, 227, b 20
 Erne stone, 239, b 20
 Erning first one of the four
 highwyses principall of Bri
 taine and how it is extended,
 113, b 30
 Erth diuided into five parts, 1,
 b 30
 Unto what porti of
 Britaine is referred, 1, a
 30
 Variance among witters
 about the diuision of it, 1, b 10
 The diuision of it not yet per
 fectly knowne, 1, a 30
 Divid
 ed into thre parts, 1, a 10
 Erth worth five shilling a lode
 thirtie years ago, 236, b 60
 Erith sunbie binds in Bri
 taine, and which kind most
 common and best, 111, b 30
 Esquire a French word, and
 who be such, 162, a 40
 Esse a kingdome begun under
 Etkenwif, 16, b 20
 In time
 past hath wholie bene forrest
 ground, 206, a 60
 What ha
 ens it hath, 108, a 60
 It and
 Hulst parted by the ri
 ver Hure, 105, a 40
 Esseis drowned by Genn
 doline, 68, b 30
 Euseham monasterie sell downe
 by it selfe, 67, b 10
 Excester bisoprike when it
 first began, the circuit of
 same, &c, 141, b 60
 Exchequer wherit openeth, 182,
 a 10
 Excommunicate persons how
 disabled, 197, b 60

Folkmote ordained by king Et
 ther, 155, b 20
 Fornication ridiculous pun
 ishing, 185, a 50
 Forliss in England & Wales
 divers, 206, a 50
 Forliss how they came to be eris
 of Bumarle, Wight, and De
 uonshire, 31, b 60
 Folle dike clesned by bishop Et
 water, 100, b 40
 Folle one of the highwaises of
 Britaine, and how it is ex
 tended, 112, b 60
 Folle streame able to bear a
 god besell, 94, b 10
 Fouke de warren & red knight,
 15, b 40
 Fowles wild & tame in Eng
 land, 222, b 10
 Game of di
 uerle kinds, 223, a 10
 From
 beyond sea, 223, a 10
 Rue
 nous to be destroyed by law,
 223, b 10, 227, b 10
 Uncleane,
 223, b 10
 Founteins abbey famous, how
 seated, 94, b 60
 Fox bishop builder of Corpus
 Christi

The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his
opinion, 150, b 40
Foxes in England, 225, b 30
Fratre betweene the duchess of
Lancasters men and the bish-
op of Liches, 143, b 60. **S**ee
Quarell.
France how manie archbishop-
ricks, bishepricks, & churches
it hath, 139, b 10. Much cuill
transported from thense into
England, 20, b 10
Franke chals, 206, a 10. **S**ee
Parke.
French best on horsebacke, 163
b 40. Exiles out of England, 7,
a 50. The first fating of
them in Britaine since the
time of Ethelbert and Sigebert,
7, a 10. The nuserie of
the English vnder them, 7, b
20. In reporting their owne
affaires not to be trusted, 115,
a 60. They deride our new
archerie, 198, a 60
Friendshyp betweene fishes by
nature, 224, a 20
Fridaie why called the king of
the woolding, 242, a 40
Frithian arme of the sea dwin-
ding Pentland from Kyl-
line, 118, b 40
Frobishers vottage for gold, in
the yeare of our Lord, 1577,
227, b 10
Frogs commonlie found where
adders be, 228, a 60
Furniture. **S**ee Houses and
Building.
G.
Gates, 239, a 10, 40
Gale deliuerie of great af-
faires, 155, b 30
Gallers in what case gytte of
sellone, 184, b 30
Galatea married to Hercules,
4, a 30
Galles received their religion
from the Britons, 20, a 60.
what softhem aduentured
into Britaine, 5, b 20
Galles belonging to the queene
maiestie and his seruice, 201,
a 30. In old time of sundrie
softs and seruice, 200, a 60
Gardens and orchards in En-
gland, 208, a 60. Of our time
pereteles, 210, b 10. Joining
to houses how beautified and
furnished with stoures, herbs,
etc, 209, a 10
Gardens of the Hesperides, 210,
b 10
Garget a disease in cattell, 110,
a 40
Garnish of pewter vessell how
much, 237, b 40
Gauell kind devised first by the
Romans, and why, 180, a 60
Gear stone, 239, a 10. Of five
kinds, 239, a 50
Gelouise of maffilis, 231, a 40
Gentlemen in England of the
softs, 156, b 60. Gentle-
men governours of two softs, 164,
b 10. Gentlemen of bloud,
161, a 40. Gentlemen, who to
be counted, 162, a 50. Gentle-
men Italianats, 162, b 30.
Gentlemen of the second de-
gree, 158, b 20. Gentlemen of
the greater soft, 156, b 60.
Gentlemen rauerners of co-
modies, 240, a 60. Gentle-
men Shutes, robbers, 186, a
40. Gentlemen dithghifts
theiush praefises, 199, b 50
Gentlemens manours, 188, a
40
Gentlemens diet. **S**ee Diet.
Germander, 209, a 60
Giant the wch of whose fath wuld
an hundred ounces, 2c, 9, b 30.
Bones of one feuentene or
eightene cubits long, 9, b
60. The bodie of one found in
a coffin of stone in Alderneie,
32, b 60. Ones mouth of six-
teeen foyt wardenesse, 11, b 60.
The bones of one whole car-
casse was two and twentie
fot long, 10, b 50. One of
Spaineth that died by a fall by-
on the Alpes, 8, a 60. One
found dead sitting with a
stasse in his had like the malk
of a tall ship, 9, b 50
Giants wherher ante were or
inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40.
Sundrie examples of prove to
conuaine the opinion of them,
10, a 10. The last of the race
left in the land of promise, 9,
a 30. Provoved by scripture to
have been in former times,
9, a 10. To what purpose God
created such men of myghtie
stature, 12, a 60
Gigas or Nephilim signifien-
giant, 8, a 10. **S**ee Gi-
ants.
Gilpins preaching effectually in
Ridstate, Cruidale, and Lid-
desdale, 91, a 20
Gir in the old Saxon speech,
signifiench depe sens and ma-
rishes, 101, a 60
Glasing by whome first brought
into this land, 187, b 40
Glaſe how first found, 187, b 60
Of divers softs, 188, a 20.
How it myght be madeough-
er, 238, b 10. Hatch vane made
in England before the Ro-
mans time, 111, b 10
Glasses to drinke in greathe
ved, 161, a 10. Of the best soft
from Wensle, 167, a 10
Glasses to luke in made of tin,
237, b 60. Of siluer common
to ceturc dishwasher, 238, a 10
Gloceſter how calld in the Ro-
mans time, 191, a 10. It and
Humberſhiche by what
ruler parcked aſunder, 68, a 30.
Bhoprike vane ancient, 146, b 30. Cration, circuit, &
valuation of it, 143, b 20
Glitone of England in Ca-
natus time, 170, b 40
Godmanchester in old time cal-
led Guncaster, whilome a
towne of great countenance
and vane ancient, 102, b 60.
Gods inferiour how hatched at
the first, 21, b 10, 60, 22, a 10.
Men made such and so ho-
nozed, 22, b 10, who was pro-
perlie laid in old time to haue
a seat among them, 21, b 50
Gogmagogis hill, a strong place
of incamping, 195, a 40
Gold how ungerendered in the
earth, 237, a 30. Not wanting
in England, 237, a 50. From
the wolt Indies, 237, a 60.
Graines thereof incloſed in
stones, 235, b 60. Drisse in
trall: note, 237, b 10
Goldwell bishop of Oxford a
Jesuit, 143, a 30
Godwine of Kent earle father
in law to Edward the con-
fessor, 7, a 30. Accuser of high
treason vane slanderouſie,
7, b 10. Defaced by the Noz-
man writers, 132, a 40
Gole doing beneficall, 223, a
60
Golſheard how he leadeth his
gleſe to the ſeſt, 223, a 50
Goropius triſing above the
names of places noted, 3, b 10
Gospel preached how effectuall
to conuert and amende mens
manners, 91, a 20. The ſuc-
cethe therof after the death of
Chrifl, 22, b 60. Had never
free paſſage in Britaine till
Lucius time, 23, b 30. The
propagation thereof in Brit-
aine, 23, b 24, a 25
Gotes great ſtore in England &
Wales, 221, b 30. Their make
medicinable, 221, b 40
Goths deuile for the deſtruction
of their white crows, 223, b 20.
They & Vandals made lawes
againſt learning, 153, a 10
Gothlanders vle wooden encors,
3, b 60
Grafton Richards tale of the boſſ
of a giant, 10, a 60
Granlings. **S**ee Umbers.
Granta a noble and excellent
ſtreame deſcribed, 103, a 20
Grantsbrithire ſo calld of the ri-
ver Granta, 103, a 20
Graſhoppers powdered in da-
rcels and eaten, 229, b 20
Graſiers grovne berie running,
223, b 20
Graſing ſuperfluous how reſt-
ored by the Romans, 213, b 60
Graſle vane fine on Dour vane
grovne in a poynebre, 98, b 60
Greeches manie trauelled into
Britaine in the time of Gur-
guntius, 10, b 10. They knew
Britaine by none other name
a long time than Albiion, 5, a 10
Grenewich by whome builded &
milarced, 196, a 20
Gret oulandish, 234, b 60. **S**ee
whitesones.
Greyounds, 208, a 20. **S**ee
Dogs.
Gresham Sir Thomas knight his
paving ſtones for the barts,
235, b 30
Grindſones, 235, b 10
Groves. **S**ee Woods.
Gun belonging to the Turke
drawne with ſeruicis poſe of
oxen, and two thouſand men,
199, a 20
Guns god ſtore and of lindrie
ſoſts in England, their names,
weight, widenesſ at the mouth,
and wot powder will ſerue for
froſt, 198, b 40, 199, a 10
Guendolena the wife of Lerti-
nus governed the kingdome of
Britaine, his cruelty, 68, b 30
Gurquintus builder of Cabilge
caſtell, 149, a 10
Gwinbach towne, and why it
was ſo named, 106, a 40. Iane
Radwinter, the lord ſhires
of were at variance: note, 106,
a 60
H.
Hiber or Hafren base bound-
ter to Locrinus, 68, b 20.
Drownd by Exerodotis, 63,
b 30
Hadrian the emperor ſtate be-
ginner of the plaz wall, 127,
b 30
Halton hill how it is ſeated and
ſtandeth, 88, b 20
Hallifax law, 185, b 20
Halliwell bath, 214, b 30
Hampton beareth the name of E-
mon or Hene d'armer, 101, b 60
Hampton court by whome bui-
lded, 195, b 60
Hanoa a citie buiſtled ſometime
by Cham, 9, a 10
Harell earl of Drentford ſeine
to Godwine earle of Kent and
after king of England, 4, b 10
Herald a grecious mall to the
Witche in the time of S. Ed-
ward, 78, a 60
Haraldſon ſo named of Harald
ſuccesſor to S. Edward, 78, a 60
Hartland caſtled Promontorium
Herculis, 4, b 40
Hartpole towne lieng ouer into
the ſea in maner of a hyland,
91, b 20
Haven of Southempton calld
by Potouine Magnus portus de-
ſcribed, 53, a 30
Haven with little cost might be
made of Rude riuers mouth
placed betwix two hilles, 58,
b 40
Havens in Britaine that the Ro-
mans vſed for their paſſage to
and fro, 3, a 30. **S**ee Ports.
Hawkes their ſcattal names and
kinds, 227, a 10
Hebrides in old time ſubiect to I-
reland, thir number and ſitu-
tio, 29, b 60
Hecatopolis decailed, 191, b 30
Hed or hred in old English ſy-
nificeth cheſe, 195, b 60
Hedingtonham or Hedingham
Whiſt calld, 195, b 60
Hell kettle or the duels kettle,
thre little pates ſo named, 130,
b 40
Hemate ſtone, 239, b 60
Hengist and his Saxons arriu-
e in Britaine & purſe a mi-
uerſal conquest, 6, b 20. Begun
the first kingdome of the ſeven
in Kent, 16, a 50. Thifling for
the whole kingdome of south
he was banished, &c, 120, a 30
Henrie the first what kind of
beaſt he cheriſhed to fight withal &
to hunt, 226, b 10
Henrie the ſecond deſed caſtles
& holds in England, 194, b 20
Henrie the ſixt ſtate of fort, 226, b
40. Hunted falcon on ſtot: ac-
tate, 226, b 40
Henrie the ſixt crowned Henrie
Beauchampke king of wight
Jerdleſe, 31, b 60
Henrie the ſeventh what kind of
dogs he comandeſed to be han-
ged, 231, a 10. His theſe notable
piles pereteles within Europe,
149, a 60
Henrie the eight the moſt pro-
uenient prince that euer reigned in
England: note, 194, b 50. His
ſeruice executing of leſe persons
by thouſands at once, 186, b 20.
In building not inferior to Ad-
rian of Justinian, 195, b 10.
His anſwer to certeine ſutoris
to college lands, 152, b 10
Herds, fruits, &c. **S**ee Gardeſ.
Hertoch what kind of president,
157, a 40
Hercules paſſage out of Spaine
by the Celts to goone into I-
tale, 4, a 10. He marrieth the
daughter of king Lucius, 4, a
30. Whether he came into Brit-
aine after the death of Albion,
4, b 40. He killeth Albion & his
brother Bergion, 4, b 10. His
ſymplo monuments in memorie of
him, 4, b 50
Herreford bishopſhippe creation, ce-
reſt, and valuation, 142, b 40
Hertford and Monmouthſhires
betwix which Monbroke ri-
uer is the march, 73, a 60
Heresites and monaſtis onclie ſe-
loured in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60
Heresites a monaſtis lie brought
into Britaine at one time by
Ptolomie, 26, a 10
Heresites how puniſhed, 185, a 40
Hire of Hideland ſomewherre be-
neth in England & ſomewherre
not, 30, b 20. What it is, 205, b 40
Highwaies ſoure made ſometime
in Britaine by princes ther-
of, 112, a 40
Highwaies incroched upon by the
creſtis

of Britaine and England.

erecting of tenements, &c. 112, b 40
That are commonall scene unto, 113, b 60
Greatre croched bpd
With these twentie years, 114, a 40. **See** Waits, Thowwares
and Townes.

Hills in England great stoe, 109, a 50
Wylward whereon in faire
weather one may se the clouds
gather together in a certeine
chickness, &c. 129, b 20. Alps or
Snowdone his famous as the
Alps beyond sea, 80, b 10
Hindes haue beene milked, 226, b 60
Huncs. **See** Huncs.
Holds. **See** Castels.
Holdaues verie mane vnder hys pope
reduced now to seuen & twentie
in England, 138, b 60. Necesarie
to be remoued quite and cleane
from the church, 138, b 60
Hone of England repited the belt,
229, a 10. The nearer the bottome
the better, 229, a 30
Homes qui mal y perse, 162, a 20
Hops planting a rowne to be a great
trade in England, 108, b 10. In
times past plentifull in this land,
208, b 60
Hora among the Grecians what it
signifieth, 242, a 30
Hornets and waspes how ingen-
dered, 228, b 30
Horse more infortunate than ten of
Hens colts, 78, b 50
Horses in England of sundrie sortes,
220, b 60. Outlandish, 220, b 50.
See Innes.
Horsecourser. **See** Oslers.
Hoslemarkets, 220, b 40
Hoslestealers, 186, a 60
Hospitalitie of the clergie bountif-
ulie and thyselue kept, 139, a 10
Hounds of eight sortes & their names
and games, 230, a 10. **See**
Dogs.
Houres & the originall of the word,
242, a 30. What portion of time,
241, a 60
Houres bnequall or temporall, 241,
b 10. **See** Time.
Houres. **See** Building & wood.
High earl of Chelver in the Con-
querors time, 35, b 10
High earl of Shrewesburi in the
Conquerors time, 35, b 10
Hull water a river, 92, b 10. Aboun-
ding with sturgeon and lampreie,
described, 93, a 60
Humber described & what streames
run thereinto, 92, b 20. Where-
upon it was so named, 92, b 40
Humber R. of Hertford overthowne
in Britaine, 68, b 20. Secking to
be monarch of Britaine is vouch-
ned in Humber, 92, b 40
Hundreds a wapentak all on, 154, a 10
Hundreds in England why so cal-
led, 153, b 30
Hunting & whiche be the best games,
226, a 50. A pastime for ladies and
gentlewoman rather than gent-
lemen, 226, a 60. What kinde
sed in old times, 226, a 50. That
the prince of Scotland did it,
226, b 10
Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their god-
lucky, 217, b 20. Sometimes cut-
ting, 190, a 30. Their ditt, 167, b
60. **See** Farmers.
Husbandrie in England well amen-
ded, 109, b 20
Huntington earlome given to Da-
vid king of Scotts, 123, b 10. For-
feited and never after restored to
the crowne of Scotland, ibidem
b 40, 124, a 10
Hydromel, 170, b 30

I
Iames the fourth king of Scotts
maried the king of Denmarkes

daughter, 43, b 60
Ianigenes were the posterite of
Noah in Itale, 4, a 10
Iardse an Island of thirtie miles
compass, 32, a 50
Ienes ill placed by Ieland in Iap,
folke and Suffolke, 113, b 50
Ida, king of Northumberland, 16,
b 60
Idiues auoed in the court, Specie
elise of the ladies, 196, b 20
Idiues monstrous propotions, 22,
b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ienilis straite one of the four prin-
cipal highways of Britaine and
how extended, 113, b 50
Ienes aliquando in Britannie nisi in-
telligatur de queru, 208, a 20
Ile of man described, 37, a 50. Ile of
Pugments in Scotland, 41, a 60.
Ile of rats, and why so calld, 32,
b 20. Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Ilands such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 40. He overthowne and spo-
lied manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefacio to Lich-
field bishopshope, 143, a 10. Abused
even by the verie racheles of the
populare clergie, 134, b 20
John of Ludlow alake Hafon a lye
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Iolephus preached in England &
at what time he came ouer, 23,
a 10.
Ireland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Irish sometime inhabited parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yeld to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
14, b 20
Iron, 238, a 60
Iurum whiche it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Itale called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians five successeulie bishops
of worcester, 142, b 20
Itale cup whether it will holde wine
or no, 239, b 50
Idiatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Idiues why so calld, 243, b 10. **See**
Moneth.
Iesu Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Iewell John bishop of Sarum
commended, 141, b 40
Iewes whiche they begin their weke,
242, a 50. They and other nations
reckon their moneths by the
moneth, 242, b 30. Did car brawne,
222, a 10
Ile of St. Clement and why
so calld, 33, b 20. Ile of Shewes,
40, a 40
Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
head, 38, b 60. Iles inouing and
remouing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Iland holie otherwise calld Lin-
destane, 44, a 40. Iland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Iland such as are to be fene vpon
the coaste of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shope,
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
the wight and the mains land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Haldon water, 44, b
60. Ilands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. **See** Unthankful-
nesse.
Innes and thowwares with the
manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
worse than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inhabiters what knowes & theenes
they haue to their chamberlens,
ostlers, taystres, &c. 246, b 40
Inquitis at assises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. **See** Calendar and
yeare.
John king of England restraineith
all taking of wylsouke, and why,
222, b 4

The first table for the description

time, 190, b 10. **H**ometime bulded by Lud brother to Calpulan, 214, a 60. **W**ritten Nicholl by the Normas, 100, b 30. In times past had two & fiftie parish churches, 193, b 40. **B**ishopspikes ecclesiastical, circuit, and valuation, 144, b 60. **L**incolnshire what haunes it hath, 108, a 40. **L**incolnshire men in times past calld Coritani, 100, b 10. **L**indelie so named of y river Lindus, 100, b 50. **L**indus or Lindox the head cunne in Lincolnshire and why so named, 100, b 10. **L**ion overthowne and killed of Alexander, 226, b 10. **L**ions in England in times past manie in the noth parts, 225, b 10. **L**ocrine the eldest sonne of Bute, & what part of Britaine gaue him, 116, a 50. **K**ing of Scotland, 116, b 30. He seized upon Alania as excheted unto himselfe, 117, a 20. **L**ocus and the grashopper whether allone or no, 229, b 10. **L**ove isone, 239, b 30. **L**odging hard in England sometimes, now amended, 188, b 40. **L**ogike and Rethorike out of Galia into Britaine, 20, b 10. **L**onme lake swelthe outreagions in calme and windie weather, 88, a 60. **L**ondon called Trenouant creced by Bute, 116, a 10. **S**ometimes called Augusta and why, 217, b 10. **H**ow calld in the Romane time, 190, a 60. **D**id any ruinous inhabited ouerly by Walton, 191, a 60. **H**omes worste than these, 247, a 10. **B**ishoppike by whom erected, and the circuit of the same, &c. 140, b 60. **L**opols a ruer why so named, 62, b 60. Full of trou and teles, 64, a 10. **L**ord's title united to some offices, 157, b 30. **T**itle grudged at as not fit for bisbops, 117, b 40. **L**ords by office publike and priuat, in their dignitie: note, 164, b 40. **I**n England how manie, 151, a 20. **L**oue in mastifes, 231, a 40. **L**ucius R. of Britaine bringes true religion to a kind of god forme, 23, b 40, 50. **S**endeth for a forme of discipline to Rome, 24, b 40. **T**he first christian king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. whether the church that he bulded at London stood at Westminster or in Coynhill, 24, a 60. **C**he errors of them noted which saie that he renounced his kingdome and became a pope, 24, b 10. **L**ucius king of Celts, 4, a 40. **D**elivered from an usurper, 4, a 60. **L**une ruer (giving the name to Lancaster) described, 85, b 20. **L**unarie an heare, and the strange effects therof, 131, a 10. **L**yrics a kind of dog, 232, a 10. **L**ydius lapis, 235, a 60. **M**.

Moder a commodite sometime in England, 111, a 40. **M**agi and why so called, 19, b 10. **M**agus the sonne of Samothres & what learning he taught in Alania, 19, a 20. **M**aine Land sixteene miles in length, &c; described, 43, a 60. **M**aldon a towne erected out of the ruines of Thancaster, 106, a 10. **M**alefactors, 184, b 10. **T**he bish pulisnys. **M**alice of mankind what mischaffe and reuenge it lefeth, 169, a 10. **M**alt & the making therof, 169, a 40. **T**he bish how tried, 169, b 10. **M**aiton and of a gouerne there bese, 94, a 60. **M**an Ile, kings, and petie kings therof, 38, b 30. **T**he Ile and Mona. **M**anifold ruer and why so named, 97, a 30. **M**anslaughter how in times past and how now punished, 185, b 10. **M**arble mines, 235, a 10. **W**hite stoe in England, 235, a 20. **T**he Metals and Minerals. **M**arboldens commendation of the English geat stone and pearle, 239, a 30, b 10. **M**archalites called of the Grecians pyrites: note, 215, b 60. **M**arkets & faires in England, 202, a 10. On the sundale to be rebelsed, 213, b 50. **A**busled, 203, b 10. **W**hy they wold be better serued than they are, 204, a 10. **D**el hysle, 220, b 40. **T**he Faires. **M**aribes in Englad, 211, b 60. **W**hene boges, 214, a 30. **T**he Fens. **M**arie, 236, b 60. **W**hite (excellent god copeling of ground) in England, 109, a 30. **M**arquesse a name of honor next the duke, 157, a 30. **C**reated of the prince, 158, a 60. In England but one, 164, b 60. **M**arterne a beast of chace, 226, a 10. **M**artia Proba hit lawes in use to this daie, 177, b 20. **M**artyrs that suffered for the gospel in Britaine, 25, a 60. **M**asse hindered by the comming in of waters into the monster of Gasisbury, 57, a 50. **M**assimus confidence in dogs, 231, a 60. **M**ast of oke, hogs meat and hens meat, 212, b 50. **M**astis whereof named, 231, a 10. **T**he Dogs. **M**aximus the first that dyane the Scots out of Britaine, 6, a 60. **M**ead a kind of drinke made in Essex, 170, b 20. **M**edowes in England great stoe and why, 110, a 10. **M**edowate water in Kent described, 52, a 30. **M**elius inquiridu: a witt, 137, a 60. **M**erchants & their dealings, 163, a 10. Their attire leal altered in England, 172, b 60. Their countens dealing to be rebelsed, 213, b 50. Their diet: note, 167, a 40. Their folie in carting ouer sea English rams & ewes, 221, a 10. **M**erlin Sylvestris where buried, 35, b 40. **M**erseie ruer of no leste lame than most in our Iland, 84, a 10, b 40. **M**erton walter bisshop of Rochester and lord chancelloz of England, 141, a 60. **M**efures diuise in the markete of Englad, 203, b 30. **T**he Markets. **M**etalls, 237, a 10. **M**ethglin the welshmens Nectar, 170, b 10. **M**ilke of what beast best, 221, b 30. **M**ilites, 158, b 60. **M**ilstones, 235, b 10. **M**inerals, 236, a 30. **M**ineral stoe, 236, b 20. **M**inister not to be striken, and how punishable, 197, b 60. **M**inster's keape hospitalite, 139, a 10. **H**ow w: aponed when they trauell, 199, b 20. **P**rimitive church how prouided of able ones, 139, b 60, 140, a 10. **T**he y decons in the church of England, 136, a 40. **U**nlearned how to whom they swormed, 158, a 50. **W**hy not so manie learned as otherwise wold be, 140, a 10. **G**rononis charged with divers imposicions, 137, a 6. **T**he y haue no such means to easse themselves of taxations as iauen, 137, a 30. **S**hameful, he abused, 137, b 20. **I**n the bideare gownes: note a practise, 139, a 50. **L**earned not maisterneable by divers living in Englad, 136, b 10. **M**ints diuise in England in old time and wherke kept, 219, a 20. **M**inute what part of time, 241, a 60. **M**iracle of Dous ruer rising excedinglie without apparent caufe, 98, b 50. **M**iracles wrought by yraires and other meanes of certeine saints, 68, a 30. **M**ochocoan, 209, a 60. **M**ona greater than Angleterre by a third, 37, a 60. **T**ownes, riuers, hills, haunes, & maner of gouernement there, 38, a 10. **W**onne from the Scots by the printes of England, 37, b 50. **I**t had a king in Henrie the second times, 38, b 30. **W**hene spoued by the Scots, by whom, and when, 37, b 30. **D**efended by the name of Mona Caefaris, 378, a 50. **M**ona bisshopke named Episcopus Sodorensis, in the Ile of Mona, 146, a 60. **M**onbecke ruer march betwene Hereford and Monmouthshires, 73, a 60. **M**oneth diuided into calends, ides, and nones, 243, a 10. **M**oneths whereof they consist and how reckoned, 241, b 30. **M**one purchased all things: note, 139, b 20. **D**el copper currant in Britaine before the Romans comming hither, 217, a 40. **T**he Coines. **M**one in what time the maketh his full resolution, 243, b 50. **L**arie of moisture and ripene of wines, 111, a 30. **M**onkes commended and discommed, 193, b 60. **T**hey and heremits onely allowed of in Britaine, 214, a 50, b 60. **H**alne 2100 in the quarrell of Augustine, 33, b 40. **M**oze than 2100 in the college of abbis of Bangor, 26, b 40. **T**he dictiun in the abbey at Budele end, 103, a 60. what apparel they ware, 83, a 10. **D**el Canterbury plaged, 27, a 50. **D**el Fenerham coulisen of a gentleman of his lands, 106, b 40. **D**el Fountaines abbey justis, 94, b 60. **M**onmouth & Glamorganshires, & what ruer is march betwene them, 75, a 20. **M**onuments found at the digging of the ruines of Mercianum, 191 b 50, 192, a 10. **T**he Antiquities. **M**ortuine Roger, 159, b 30. **M**othelagh a Hard word, 155, b 10. **M**ount Iland (having no inhabitants) described, 33, a 50. **M**ount of saint Michaell described by Leland, 33, b 10. **M**ountacute lord William earle of Harum lefleth the Ile of Man & the crowne therof, 37, b 50. **M**ountjoy lord egregious abled about his minerals, 236, b 10. **M**unicipium what it is, 191, b 30. **M**uniton. **T**he Armour. **M**urano a towne neare to Venice situat on the Adriatiue sea, 167, a 20. **M**urther Willfull how punished, 184, b 60. **M**ullers of able men for warre taken, An. 1574, & 1575. pag. 198, b 20. **N**.

Name of Edgar of 1600 alias 3600 sailes, 203, b 50. **N**ame of England of thare sailes, 200, b 30. **T**he Shysps.

Navigation maintained by the Ro-
mas, 214, a 10. **E**ither neglected or
not knowen how hurtfull, 201, b 10. **N**auis how to be understand, 200, a 10. **N**ecomas a citie in England, 189,
b 60. **N**ephilim. **T**he Giant.
Nephire god of the sea, and how he
obtained to be so, 3, b 40. **H**is haie & thrie foynes, 4, a 10. **N**esse a ruer never frozen and well
flowed with summon, 28, b 20. **N**ewport a towne of the east Saxon-
es, 103, a 50. **N**ewstria lieth oppost to Ostria,
that is, the east region, 6, b 60. **N**ewton bathys or wicis medicinie
bile, 215, a 50. **N**ewtons the surnames of the ladie
Cobham's ancestral, 69, a 20. **N**ichonades king of Britaine,
231, a 50. **N**idder ruer called Nidod in y boke
of Statutes, 95, a 10. **N**iddesdale is so named of the ruer
Nide, 88, a 50. **N**ights the parts thereof, 242, a 10. **N**isi prius wherepon growntobe
so manie & so common, 165, a 10. **N**oah first diuided the earth among
his sonnes, 1, b 10. His posterite
in Itale, 4, a 10. **N**oblemes diet in Englad, 166, a 60. **N**ones four or six in euerie moneth
& why so named, 243, a 60. **N**ormans first comming into Britaine,
whense they came, and of what
people they consisted, 216, a 60. **W**asited manie towns & villages
in England, 192, b 60. **W**hy dead
lie enimies to y English Heros,
7, a 10. Preferred to the best places
of arthorise in England, 132,
a 40. **S**ix (the thre of four) banis-
hed out of the land by the king for
their bise dealing, 133, a 50. **G**lou-
cesters, 170, b 60. **N**orthampton said to be the middel
of England, 48, b 40. **N**orthfolk what haunes it hath,
108, a 50. **N**orthumberlaid a kingdome other-
wise called Bennefrid under Ida
16, b 60. In manner inclosed be-
twene the Tweed and the Tine,
88, b 60. what haunes it hath, 108,
a 50. **N**orthumbers kingdome how large
sometimes extended, 88, b 40. **N**orwich sometimes called Venta
Icenorum, 104, a 60. The bishop-
rikes erection, circuit, and valuation,
144, a 50. **N**onomagus a citie in England,
189, b 50. **N**umbers fatal to women & men,
28, b 10. **N**undina dea, 243, a 60. **O**.

of Britaine and England.

Ofes whose rotes are verie hard stone, 130, a 20
Oban the Dame a god engineer, maker of y Earls gant, 199, a 20
Ochideis which inhabited & whiche not, 42, b 60. The description of them that belong to the crowne of Scotland, 42, a 40. They & other Landes when perfectlie united to the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60. Their number and situation, 30, a 10. first inhabited by the Scythians, 42, a 40
Ochards and gardens in England, 208, a 60. Furnished w all kinds of fruite, 210, a 30. **S**ee Gardens.
Odaliam law brought in by the Saxon, 177, b 60, 178
Order of the garter by whome first devised, 141, b 10. The institution and ceremonies thereof: note, 159 a 60, b 40, 160. Degrees of repouit inhibiting from the same, 161, a 50. **S**ee Knight.
Order of the golden fleise and saint Michael, 162, a 10
Order of the round table, 159, b 10. **S**ee Knights.
Orders that are good & prouided by law why so callie brode, 111, a 60
Ordinance. **S**ee Gas.
Oriument red and yellow, 236, b 10
Oswell hauen alias Urewell why so called, 105, b 40
Osb're of Barnewell runneth at full with a spirit, 129, a 20
Oscare. **S**ee Abb'e.
Oswiates where they ha'd, 227, b 32
Ostlers knauerie, 220, b 30. **S**ee James.
Oxrys the grandfather of Lest, & go, 4, a 10. Blame by the sonnes of Neptune and why, 4, a 20
Oth of king Edward the confessor, 132, b 40
Ouze riuier described, 92, b 60. Called the third Ius and his fall into the sea, 102, a 60
Ozen of England not to be matched in all Europe, 220, a 10
Oxord how to be thought and esteemed the elder uniuersite, 152, a 20
Fiftie miles from London, 148, b 10. The longitude and latitude thereof, 148, b 40. Erection of colleges therein the ouerflow of halle, 152, a 30. Colleges there with their founders names, 152. The bisshopes erection, circuit, and valuation, 143, a 30. **S**ee Castell, and Universities.

P.

Palstow, a corrupted word for Bedf'ord, 64, b 60
Palace of the prince, and of king wherin it how punished, 197, b 10
Palaces belonging to the prince of this land, 195, a 60
Palladias accounted the apostle of the Scots, 27, b 50
Pant and what spring meteth or cometh with it, 107, a 10. A water that sometimes hath boze & boves: note, 106, a 60
Pap'stis did eat brawne in Leri, 212, a 10
Papists dedicated their citie gates & ports to Bawdly & Gales, 22, b 10
Parishes how manie in certe shire of England, 194, a 10
Parishes and warrenes in England, 204, a 50. How commone inclased, 204, b 10. More in England thā in all Europe, 205, b 60. How left in England at the comming of the Normans, 205, b 30. Cūlage and manhood diminished by them, 205, a 10
Parkebepers ordinarie se, 204, b 40
Parlement held at Berwiche, 125, b 20. At Chelte, 73, b 10. At Hul-

burie by Edward y secd, 57, a 50
Number of the congregates there, 180, a 20
Parlement court, the orders, offi- cers, and authoritie of the same, 173, a 10
Parlement law, 179, b 60
Palalpinc in Scotland and why so named, 121, a 30
Paxture best in what part of England and wales, 109, b 50. It differeth according to the soile, 109, b 50
Patrons directed well to bellow benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10. **S**ee Benefices and Ministers.
Paules presence in Britaine, 23, a 10
Peace maintained within the prince of Englands court: note, 197, a 60
Pedigrees wherin the Britons are diligent and readie, 13, a 60, b 10
Peblers French wherof compact, 183, b 50. **S**ee Beggers and Roges.
Pelegius brought heresie and mo- ralitie into Britaine at one time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be supprest, 27, b 30
Pence & small coines when square, and by whome made round, 128, b 60. **S**ee Coines and Monte.
People in England of four sorte, 156, b 60. Less never than now, 205, b 10. Their decay by divers causes, 205, a 10. Their decaye the destruclion of a kingdome, 205, b 30
Percie made of peares, 170, b 10
Percurie how punished, 185, a 40
Percluse how punished, 185, a 40
Percluse mother in an Isle of Scotland, 33, b 60
Percluses in England, 239, a 60. Brit- ariall, 236, b 20. Why called Brit- ariall, 240, a 20. Whether they be god that are found in muskels or no, 242, b 10
Peterpence first granted in England, and by whom, 121, b 10
Pestifoger. **S**ee Lawters and Promoteris.
Peterborow bishoppes erection, circuit and valuation, 144, b 10
Petrolium, 236, b 20
Pewter how mixed, compounded, & made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237, b 40
Pewterers herie cunning, 237, b 30. Beyond lea not so cunning as her, 237, b 60
Physicke little bled among the Dychades, 42, b 20, 50
Physicians partition of the daie and night, 241, b 40. Of our time thankwoxhie, 210, a 10
Pigneces Isle in Scotland, 41, a 60
Pikes longer planted in Britaine than the Scots, and why so cal- led, 5, b 60. Called Redhanks & Pikes, and when they were set in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether thē be of whome Caesar speake- keth to staine their faces, &c, 6, a 50 when they came out of Sarmatia and arrived in Britaine, 6, a 40. From whence they came and arrived in Britaine, 6, a 30. Their crueltie in slaieng the English, 17, a 10. The first beginnere and finishe of their wal, 117, b 30. They sweare to the king of Britaine to use a certeyn peculiarity of their owne natō, 118, a 60
Pike a bewyng fish, 224, a 20. As he ageth to he reueveth divers names, 224, b 30
Pirates how punished, 186, a 20
Pleynre and scarsite when there is like to be in England, 111, a 40
Plentie recompensed with penurie, 233, b 20
Plymouthe standeth betweene two rockes, 61, a 10
Plumbum cinereum, 238, b 40
Poisoning how punished, 185, a 30
Police of throwing of stones in plaines and appointed to be read amongst the parsonies, 147, b 20
Polymnestor Milcetus a swift ran- ner, 226, b 40
Pomona an Iland called a cont- ent, 42, b 60
Pentium the name of Reading in times past, 45, b 60
Pore peoples increase in England how it is pacified, 193, a 30. Pro- tention for them, 183, a 10. De- thes sorts, 182, b 50. **S**ee Beg- gers.
Pope writeth verie vehementlie to the king of England, 144, a 30. His game out of England in time of blindnesse, 146, a 30. His generall correction of the calen- dar, 244, a 50
Poplar growing in England and serue Turners to make dishes, &c, 213, b 10
Porpasle never but once heard to be found in Iuon, 67, b 10
Porphyrie stone, 239, b 20
Portes noted by seafaring men, for their benefite upon the coasts of England, 108, a 10
Portchestr how called in the mans time, 191, a 10
Portlandis commended to be god slingers of stones, 32, a 10
Portorot heretors, 167, b 60
Porterrie preferred, 140, b 40
Portiers of S. Cane excaual to workes miracles, 68, a 30
Porterrie superstitious arditamēs to former excesse, 140, b 30
Prescription a law, 179, b 50. What it is, 180, b 30
President lord of the councell his dignite, 164, b 40
Priests of old in Britaine as arch- bishops are now, 22, b 40
Priests of the Duydes in what es- timation, 20, b 40
Priests poplē beholde to their god frends the Gothes, 223, b 30. what honour was done to them of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Apparled in colours like peacockes with spreaded tales, 139, a 10
Prietous stones, 239, a 10. How to be tried, 239, b 40
Priapus and of the honer that the Saxonish women did him, 27, a 10
Priytes of thyngs why brome ex- cellene, 203, b 20. **S**ee Markets.
Princie. **S**ee Calendar & year.
Prince a title properlie belonging to the kings electe sonne, 157, a 10
Princes palaces, 195, a 60
Priviliges du herte sometyme, 240, b 40. A great cause of ryng of the commonwealthe, 205, a 60
Priviliges of princes palaces, 197, a 60
Primontopie of Helcens otherwise called Cornwall, 34, b 20. **S**ee Hercules in the west country, 4, b 40
Dy the byland called Hole hean, 36, b 20
Primontopies of Britaine, 3, a 10
Prontier's late matters to set lawers on workz, 181, a 20. **S**ee Lawters.
Prounes onlie two now in Eng- land, 131, a 30
Propheticie of Beda castell, 195, a 10
Propheticie or conference bled in churches of England, 134, b 50.
Supplices, 136, a 20
Propheticies to be doubted fro what spirit they procede, 8, a 30
Prouerbe, A bishell of rice and another of malt worth six pence, 94, a 60. Ne mafca quidem, 229, a 60.
No better feed on Doue banke, 93, b 60. Of plentie and scarsite like to be in England, when the lawd, &c, 111, b 40. Yarng scring-

men old beggers, 164, a 10
Psalter by whom distributed into psalmes and appointed to be read amongst the parsonies, 147, b 20
Pulsins a kind of fowles descripte, 44, b 10
Pulpit in S. Pavles churchyard. **S**ee Sermon.
Punishments in England for ma- factors, 184, b 10. For such as sute within the limits of the kynges court prohibited, 197, a 60. In England what greatest, 184, b 30
Purueours pester most places of England: note, 233, b 10
Pyramides of stones of the Romans placing, &c, 113, b 10
Pyrites found in certe vaine of metall in great plentie: note, 215, b 60
Q.

Qualities of the mind according to the qualities of the body, 115, a 40
Quarell in the daies of Edward the confessor, and what mischife grew therpon, 7, a 10. Of monks Augustine cost 2100 monks lines 35, b 40
Quarries what they be and their suadie sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone know in England: note, 233, b 60, 233, a 10. In Scotland of sun- drie kyns, 109, b 10
Quickeſtuer, 236, b 10. It and ful- plur father and mother to all met- tals, 237, a 10
R.

Ragland a maid brome crowest to the pound which hurt his corne whiles he went to mase, 68, a 40
Radwinter, the lord wherof at da- viance with the lord of Gwin- bach: note, 106, a 60
Ranounds, 208, a 30
Rape à Rapicndo, 154, a 60
Rape oule made sometimes within England, 111, a 40
Rat land and why so named, 24, a 40
Raven & Calture of some thought to be all one, 227, b 10
Rebellio: cannot properlie be but of subiects, 118, a 60
Read william bishop of Chichester a famous man, 141, a 60
Reading named of the, that is, to- uerflow, 46, a 10. In times past called Ponium and why, 45, b 60
Reashanks the wild or rough fated Scots, 14, b 20
Religiō that the posterite of Chan brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10. Ancient used in Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de- cale after it was first established in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence Brute did learnis his, 22, a 60. Of the Duydes and their chōse schole held in Britaine, 20, a 60. Housels thereof in England, their revenues & number at their dislo- cation, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Corrup- tors of it, 19, b 10
Rents inhaſed, 189, a 30
Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118, a 60
Rhē or Ré a Saxon word for a fester course, 45, b 60. A word in vse in Essex for a riner, 46, a 10. A common name of all waters that run from their head, 96, b 40
Rhene riner fassiloweth bishards & castell by right begotte, 45, b 10
Richard de la wiche bishop of Chichester: note, 240, b 10
Richard earle of warwike, 31, b 60
Richmond by whō b'lded, 195, b 60
Richmonde

The first table for the description

Richmondshee and westmerland
 In some places bounded by the river
 Hooke. 94, b 10
 Riddelvole where it lieth, 91, a 20
 Right maintained by might, 117, b 10
 Rye in the old Sctithian tong
 Both signifie a region or king-
 dome, 6, b 60
 Rye signifieth the banke of euerie
 hooke, 240, a 50
 Ruer what fuent for water in all
 Scotland, 88, b 30 One by Che-
 ster that changeth his chanel e-
 uerie moneth, 129, b 50
 Rivers in Angleterre and their cour-
 ses, 81, b 50 Great plentie in En-
 gland, 109, a 50 That fall into the
 Thame, 46, a 20 The lesse min-
 gie their names with the greater,
 93, a 30 That fall into the sea
 betwene the Thame & the Humber,
 100, a 10 That fall into the sea in
 cōpasse of the Iland betweene the
 Humber and the Humber, 72, a 10 That
 dischare themselves into the
 Humber, 68, b 10 Lieng by the
 coast of Southwales, 72, a 10 In
 Sunnecleshire, 78, b 60 Cob
 found upon the Scotch hooke, 88,
 a 30 Of strange qualitie as au-
 thors write, 46, b 10 Two called
 the two sworbs, 78, a 10 That
 called the thre sisters, 68, b 60 Of
 forre parts indued with strange
 properties, 210, b 60
 Robert a Norman archbishop of
 Canturberie, 7, a 10 An ambiti-
 ous priest and contentious, 132,
 a 40. **S**ee Archibishop.
 Robin whous bare, 92, a 50
 Robberies done in England off. by
 whom, & in what maner, 186, a 40
 Rochester called Durobreuim, 217,
 b 10 Hou called in the Romanes
 time, 190, b 60 The bishopiske
 wien, & by whom erected, and the
 circuit of the same, &c. 140, b 20 A
 preparation to an higher place,
 140, b 40 The hidge by whome
 begun and finished, 52, b 60
 Rocke called the Horse moe infor-
 tunate than ten of Heians colts,
 78, b 50
 Rocks called the Checkstones, 60, a
 10 Called the cow and calfe verie
 cruell, 79, a 50 Dangerous leng
 on a row upon the west end of
 Southwales, called the bishops &
 his clerks, 78, b 50 Taken for
 Alex, 33, a 40
 Roger a bishop builder of these ca-
 stell, 141, b 60
 Roges how punished, 185, a 40 Fall
 of much mischeife: note, 196, b 10
 Egyptian, 183, b 50. **S**ee Wa-
 gabonda.
 Rome a Babylon & linke of mische-
 fath the popes owne factor: note,
 136, b 60
 Romans colonies in what places
 of this land, 217, b 60 What coing
 they had, of what metall, & with
 what stampes, 217, a 50 Made low-
 king glasses of English tin, 237, b
 60 Secure anthonie in this land
 aparant, 217, a 10 Wore lōg hatre
 before they receivede barbās into
 their citie, 102, b 60 Coines found
 in Godmanchester, 102, b 60. **C**ō-
 temptuousie call their soles,
 barbs, 21, a 50 Divide all Brit-
 aine into five prouincies, 17, b 30
 What haunes in Britaine they
 fed for their passage & repassage to
 and fro, 3, a 30 Britie confideth of
 many sortes of people, 5, b 40 Hub-
 bēr decāe, 56, b 60, 57, a 10 The
 new when began and hindered by
 water, 57, a 30 The bishopiske
 by whom erected, and of the cir-
 cuit, and iurisdiction of the same,
 141, b 40. **S**ee Sarisburie.
 Salla parilla, 209, a 60
 Salt artificall of sundrie sortes:
 note, 240, a 40 Baie salt made in
 England, 241, a 20
 Saltwater, 240, b 60
 Saltwates thre hundred in Wiche, 240
 Salt springs ther in the towne of
 Wiche, 240, a 60
 Sammons wher in season, when
 out of season else wher, 72, a 40
 When to be taken, 224, a 10 Of
 the greatest size wher rivers of
 Scotland to be found, 88, b 20
 Taken in the Thame, 46, b 10
 Samothres a town of Britaine a
 long while called, 3, a 60
 Samothres brought a parcell of the
 linage of Iaphet into Britaine,
 5, a 60 One of the sonnes of Ia-
 phet, 3, a 80 The religion that
 he published in Albion, 19, a 10
See Dis.
 Sarisburie so named of Sarion, 190
 a 10
 Sarion the son of Magus and what
 teaching he practised in Albion,
 19, a 30
 Saromides and wherof they were
 so called, 19, a 30
 Sauerne described, & what waters
 dischare themselves therinto,
 68, b 10 Whene it roke his name,
 68, b 20 wherin comparable to
 the Thame and wherin infer-
 ior, 68, b 40
 Saxons diuided this land into sa-
 milles, 153, a 50 Bulidde manie
 townes & vilages in England,
 192, b 60 What natione came with
 them into Britaine, 5, a 30 Left
 no idol unbionced no fitthe
 Piaphus, 27, a 10 Conuerted from
 pagansline by Augustine & monke
 27, a 20 Became first acuainited
 with Britaine, 6, b 10 Under
 Healls armes in Britaine, 6, b 20
 What name they gaue the weke
 daies, 242, a 60 The Normans
 wher dedie enimies to the Eng-
 lish Saxons, 7, a 10 Their kings
 ble to be crowned at Kings
 towne upon Thame, 219, b 10
 Scholers of Grammar a great froure
 ther throughout England, 150, b
 10 Full of abus and by what
 means, 249, b 60
 Scholers in the primitive church
 under the bishops iurisdiction,
 139, b 50
 Schiulens arrue in Albania, made
 thelesnes Scots, 117, b 60 First
 inhabited the Dychades, 42, a 40
 Scolds how punyfisched, 68, b 60
 Scoldes Edward builder of the new
 crose in the market place of Chi-
 chester, 141, b 10
 Scorpion, 228, b 20
 Scots wher sooften overcomme of the
 English, 114, b 20. Imaies defi-
 noure to thake off the English sub-
 iection, have often made odious
 attempts so to do, but in vain,
 116, b 50 Enter in league with
 Charles king of France, & what
 effect followed, 120, b 60, 121, a 10
 Newtis arrue in Albania and
 crowne a second Fergus king,
 118, b 10 Their king feined him-
 selfe a minstrell & harped before
 him: note disfumation, 121, b 50
 Glendre shif alledging that their
 kings homage to the kings of
 England was for the earldome of
 Huntington, 123, b 10, 124, a 10
 Driven out of all the boundes of
 Britaine by Celi, 118, a 60
 Their dreame that a bone (now
 at wellminster) was the same
 wherow Jacob slept when he fled
 into Mesopotamia, 125, b 20
 Chevrefore thousand slauie at
 Fawfawke, 125, b 60. Desirite of
 ente heire to the crown from Alexander
 their last king, 125, a 10
 Palladius accounted their ap-
 ple, 27, b 50 Called Scou because
 they are an obscure nation in the
 light of the world, 6, a 20 Wile
 called the Redshanks of Bough-
 fored Hores, & why so called, 14,
 b 20. Mired of the Scithians and
 Spanish blood, 5, b 50 When they
 arrived in Britaine out of Ire-
 land, 5, b 50 They came stealing
 into Britaine and are no long
 continuers, 5, b 50 Never made
 conquest in England, 8, a 10 Great
 crakers, haggers, and liers in
 their habyses, 8, a 10 Poerke
 the Redshanks and Irish, 6, a 10
 Firs dixen out of Britaine by
 Maximus, 6, a 60 Duche loun-
 time in the Isle of Man, 37, b 10
 Great gune to witchcrafte and
 unto sorcere, 37, b 60 Tied to
 feet on the butroches of boies and
 woomens paps, 6, a 20. **S**ee A-
 rish, & Pots.
 Scotland had sometimes two king-
 domes, besides that of the Dyc-
 chades, 16, a 30 Sted with plen-
 tie of quarries of sunrie ston-
 es, 109, b 10 Iles in it, 39, a 10 Hun-
 ting that their princes bled, 216,
 b 10 Not so fruitfull as wales,
 109, a 10 The soueraintie of it
 all belongeth of right to the kings
 of England, 117, a 10 A parcell
 of ground beloues the new palace
 of wellminster wher so called, 122,
 a 40 All the hody thereof taken
 by Constantine king of Britaine
 into his owne possession, 120, a 10
 How it first roke that denomin-
 ation, 117, b 60 Declined by the
 King by his letters patent, 127,
 a 10 When the Dychades and
 other Ilands were unid perfecte
 to the crowne therof, 43, b 60
 All the land inhabited with Wil-
 tons, 118, a 60 Given to govern-
 ding and bellicheere, 165, b 60
 Under the dominis of the kings
 of Britaine, 118, b 60 Conuerted
 to the fath of Christ, 27, b 10 The
 first attempt of the bishop of
 Rome to bring it under his ob-
 dience, 27, b 30 Ther sevral
 tonga spoken in it, 14, b 10
 Scrope william the kings vice-
 chamberlaine bought the Isle of
 Man and the crowne therof, 37,
 b 50
 Seas tempestuous about the Dyc-
 chades and wher, 42, b 50
 Seculum. **S**ee Aeuum.
 Semperis descent suposed to be
 from Edulph de Samoza a noble
 man of Britaine, 120, a 40
 Semiramis ouercometh Tauro-
 dates to his losse, 3, b 60
 Hermon at Paues crose and the
 pulpit wher first ordene, and
 builded, 140, b 50
 Sermons ordinarie in cathedrall
 churches, 135, a 62
 Seruice in the bulgar tong offens-
 tive to the popes, 138, a 60
 Seruynghmen noted, 164, a 10 Shif-
 ters and robbers, 196, a 42
 Setlions quarterie and petis setti-
 ons, 156, a 50
 Seton in Denonshire full of aliens
 that sought the conquest of Eng-
 land, &c: note, 59, a 20
 Semurus by birth a Roman but in
 bloud a Briton, 118, b 60 Finis-
 her of the Pictes wall, 117, b 30
 Shakesburie how callid in the Wo-
 mers

of Britaine and England.

mans time, 190, b 60
 Shepe of England passe all other, 221, a 10. Without horns, 221, a 40
 wylt of hunted but seldomne or
 never eaten, 41, a 40. As big as
 our fallow deer, 41, a 20
 Shilling currant of silver, when
 by whom first coined, 218, b 60
 Ship called great Henrie, 200, b 20
 Ships will builded how far they
 will passe in a weke, 201, b 60
 Of sic hundred tun, sc: 201, a 50
 Old of what burthen, and how
 ouers & theirs differ, 200, a 50, b 20
 Belonging to the quenes maste-
 rie and her service, 200, b 40, 201
 a 10. The nothirre regis name
 not theirs with iron, and whie, 3,
 b 50. The maner of dresing them
 in old time, 3, b 50. wrought of
 wickers sometyme bled in Brit-
 taine, 3, b 60. Made of canes, 3, b
 60. when first made and poured
 in this land, 20, b 20. Made of
 wicker and couered with buckles
 hides, 201, b 30
 Shires fortie in England, 154, a 60
 By whom first made out, 153, a 50
 Some lying in od parcels, 154, b
 60, 155, a 10. Divideth into lathe-
 s, 153, b 30. In time of ned haue
 their licentenants, 155, a 30. The
 number of their market townes &
 parishes, 194, a 10. Such as send
 knyghts and burses to the par-
 liement, 174, b 40. Thirtee in
 Wales, 154, a 60
 Shires and shires all one, 153, a 60
 Shirkes authority and office, and
 the reason of the name, 155, a 40
 Their tyme, 155, b 10
 Shireburne bishoprike diuided into
 thre, 142, a 40
 Sholts a kind of dogs out of Ile-
 land, 231, b 40
 Shooters hill and the length of the
 same, 109, a 50
 Shamps in Midwaine as much
 esteemed as the welterne smels, 52, b 10
 Shrewes Ile in Scotland, 40, a 40
 Sicill king of Britons wryth a-
 gainst y Scots, 118, a 60. Whis his
 brother at civill discord, 118, a 60
 Sider made of apples, 170, b 10
 Silchester how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 190, b 50
 Sillan Islands their number & dif-
 ference in greatness, 33, a 40
 Silver not wanting in England, 237, a 50. How produced and in-
 gendred, 237, a 30
 Siluone practised to obtene a bi-
 shoprike, 157, b 40
 Simples thre hisid in a little gar-
 den of tile above thre hundred
 fot of ground, 210, b 40. **S**ee
 Gardens.
 Sisters thre being thre riuers, 68, b 60
 Sisters seuen being seuen springs
 in an hill, 66, a 60
 Sitolomagus a citie in England, 189, b 50
 Sode the greatest Ile about Scot-
 land, 40, b 20. **S**ee Ile & Ilands.
 Shipton castell by whome founded
 and finished, 31, b 50
 Slate of sundrie colors, 235, b 30
 Slates none in England, 163, b 50
 Sloominge described, 218, b 10
 Smichched in the east given by Ca-
 nutes to certain knyghts, 111, a 10
 Snake described, 218, a 60
 Snowdonie his verie famous, 80,
 b 10
 Soda salt, 236, b 60
 Sonchus somewhat like our saf-
 fron, 233, b 10
 Southapton hant described, 53, a 30
 Spanards set whole woods on fire
 in the wel. Indies, 212, a 10.
 Their words at the light of the

small munition in England, 198,
 a 10. Their words are the English
 plaine building and great sare, 187, a 40
 Spanics, 230, a 10, 60. **S**ee Dogs
 Sparhawkes nature, 227, a 60
 Specular stones, 239, b 20. **S**ee
 Stones.
 Spider and the flic, 229, a 40
 Spider of Maples, 228, b 20
 Spirit that ran at tilt in comple-
 armes in a mons hunc night, 129,
 a 20
 Spynge neare Haffron walden of a
 notable vertue, 211, b 50
 Springs seuen in an hill called the
 seuen sisters, 66, a 60. **S**ee Ri-
 vers and waters.
 Stafford how called in old time, 191,
 a 50
 Stag accounted the noblest game to
 hunt, & so others in degree, 216, a 50
 Starre honozing how hatched at
 the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10
 Staues. **S**ee weapons.
 Statutes penall not executed, 212,
 b 60, 213, a 10. **S**ee Lawes.
 Staurobates his whip of canes
 wherien he fought against He-
 nrianus, 3, b 60
 Steele, 238, b 40
 Stepples in France how name,
 159, b 10
 Stephan king of England licenced
 his barons to build castells, but
 with repenteance, 194, b 10. Ill
 dealt withall of his clergie, 153, b
 40, 134, a 10
 Storbrie a place where an armie
 bathien, 218, a 30
 Stockfyls light loding fayre the
 Hollanders of Hullum, 235, b 40
 Stone that had verie sweet sau-
 ringe in it, 156, a 10. Regall of
 Scotland now in westminster
 abbey, and called Jacobs stone,
 125, b 20. Huge at Pevensey in
 Guicherie parish, 130, a 50. Spec-
 ular vled before glasse was
 knowne, 187, b 60. Verie great,
 how mouable, how vnuouen-
 able, 130, b 10. Pretious how to be-
 tried, 239, b 40. Vled & dedicated
 in times past to building of chur-
 ches, 234, b 30. **S**ee Quarries.
 Stones bpon Halsburyre plaine to
 be wonderd at, 159, a 60. Found
 upon certeine hyls in Gloucester-
 shire note, 239, b 60. Thowne a
 defense against the enimie, 4, a 50.
 Found in the heads of certain fi-
 shes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 139, a 10.
 Taken out of ousters, roades, mus-
 kels, &c: 239, b 60. with verie
 strage things found in them, 235,
 b 50. Including grates of gold,
 235, b 60. Fashioned like cockles &
 myghtie oulers, 130, a 10. Of sun-
 day sorte & not of common kinds
 where daile found, 215, b 60.
 Strangers suffered to beseour pa-
 ulicres & commodities in Eng-
 land, &c: which we may not do in
 their countrey, 115, b 10
 Strames that fall into the sea be-
 twene the Channes & the mouth
 of Sauerne, 53, a 10. **S**ee Ri-
 vers.
 Sture river wherof Sturbridge
 faire hath his name, 103, a 60.
 Parteth Ester from Suffolke, 105, a 40. By Ptolomeie called Es-
 domania, 105, a 50. with his six
 heads described, 57, a 60. with
 what kind of fylles it aboun-
 deth, 57, b 40
 Sturbridge faire the most famous
 mart in England, 103, a 60
 Sturgeon great pike in Midwaine
 fater in times past, 52, b 10. Ca-
 tchen in Rochester water & given
 to the quene, 67, b 10
 Sturton baronie whense it taketh

the name, 57, b 10. what the lord
 girth in his armes, 57, b 10
 Sub dies greater imposid by the
 clergie than the laicie, 137, a 20
 Suffolke wher haunis it hath, 108,
 a 60
 Guillomace. **S**ee Barnet.
 Sulphur, 236, b 10. If and quicksil-
 ver lather and mother to all met-
 als, 237, a 10
 Stones.

Sulphur, 236, b 10. If and quicksil-
 ver lather and mother to all met-
 als, 237, a 10
 Summer set place, 195, b 50. **S**ee
 Duke.
 Summerlethshire & Gloucestershire
 parted asunder by Sowinfold ri-
 ver, 68, a 30. Cold baths there,
 214, b 40
 Sunne lost his light in the daies of
 Athelstane, 59, a 40
 Sundrie prophane, 213, b 50. By
 paltrie faires, 244, b 60
 Superstition of some foolish com-
 rizicks when their cartell die of the
 garret, 110, a 40
 Sussex separated from Kent by the
 river of Rother, 53, b 10. A king
 done under Ella the Saxon, 16,
 b 10. what haunis it hath, 108, b 20
 Sutheric whys so called, 45, b 60
 Sutwic ruer the bound in some pla-
 ces between Richmondsire and
 Westmerland, 94, b 10
 Swifts a nolofre dermin, 228, b 30
 Swine in England, & how dicer-
 tyle flesch is vled, 221, b 50
 Sowinfold ruer parted Summer-
 set and Gloucestershire asunder,
 65, a 30
 Swords two being two riuers so
 named, 78, a 10
 Syria Phenices, 187, b 60
 T.

Tabaco, 209, a 50
Taberde made of English pearle
 239, b 60
 Tasse a cete of countenance indued
 with the swc catchedall of a bishop,
 74, b 20
 Tasse a swifte ruer and violent in
 Glamorganshire described, 74, b 20
 Taggs ruer yeddyng clots of gold,
 46, b 10
 Tale of a welshman that slept be-
 twene two swyndes with a knafe at
 his hart, 78, a 10
 Tame ruer and the course thereof,
 96, b 10. Dylideth Chelshires &
 Lancastershire, 84, a 20
 Tanners bne oke by the faddam
 pearlere in Mai, 212, b 50
 Tanster his diuision of the daie and
 the night, 241, b 60
 Tapsters. **S**ee Innes.
 Tarantula or Acapulitan spider,
 228, b 20
 Taw the fynest ruer for water that
 is in all Scotland, 88, b 30
 Tax. **S**ee Benefices, & Tenthys.
 Tenthys a noble ruer, wher the de-
 uer is onchle found, 79, b 50
 Tench is the pikes leach or surge-
 on: note, 224, a 20
 Tenthys first denysid by the pope &
 after taken by his prescription of
 the king, 137, a 10. Two granted
 to the king of England towards
 the recoverie of Burede, 136, b
 40. Yearlies paid to the prince in
 times past not annual but volun-
 tari, 136, b 30. Of the bishopspes in
 England to what summes they
 yearlies amounted, 146, a 30
 Ternes quarterie kept through-
 out the year, 180, b 40. A rule to
 know the beginning and endyn-
 g of them with their returmes, 181,
 b 50. Their tynes no hinderance
 unto inche, 181, b 20. When they
 begin at the civill law courts,
 182, a 20
 Thamar parteth Devonshires from
 Cornwell, 61, a 30

Thames eddech and sloweth twise
 date and night, & at whet hours,
 46, b 50. Whether it came by S.
 Albons or roun times past, 192, a
 50. The caule wher it overflow-
 eth haunis neare to London,
 47, b 10. Whense it hath his head
 or beginning, 45, b 20. The length
 of it with the commodities of the
 same, 49, a 60. Such riuers as fall
 into the same described, 45, a 30.
 Choked sooth fands and shelves,
 46, b 30. The number of botes and
 watermen kept and maintained
 upon it, 47, a 60. with what fish it
 aboundereth, 46, b 10. Carp late-
 ly brought into it, 46, b 20. The
 course therof, 47, b 10
 Thebe (and her thre sonnes) con-
 spire the death of her husband, 231
 a 10
 Chelst how punished, 185, b 20
 Chernes how to be apprehended
 by law, 186, b 30. Saued by their
 boke how punished, 185, b 60
 Chedodius chanoch the name of
 Britaine into Walentia, & whic
 a 10
 Chelst how punisched, 185, b 20
 Chernes how to be apprehended
 by law, 186, b 30. Saued by their
 boke how punished, 185, b 60
 Chedodius chanoch the name of
 Britaine into Walentia, & whic
 a 10
 Cheth knight sir John his statrie
 houle, 46, a 30
 Chistle benet, 209, a 60
 Chorowfares ascribed to Antonius
 mus, 249, a 30. And Innes, 246,
 b 10. **S**ee Townes.
 Tigers bastard in Scotlond, 41, a 50
 College and manerlye diminished by
 parkes, 205, a 10. **S**ee Hul-
 bandmen.
 Timber. **S**ee Wood.
 Time and her parts how accounted
 in England, 241, a 40
 Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found
 in six of the Orchades, 43, a 10
 Tinlooking glasse, 237, b 60
 Tim north notable stoyed with
 lammon, &c described, 90, a 20
 Tim south described, 90, a 20
 Tice of wines in Kent, 111, a 10
 Tithes paid with great scrupulosh-
 tie, 43, b 60
 Tithingman in Latine Decurio,
 154, a 10
 Thelhings. **S**ee Hundreds.
 Thibwhales in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Thibwhale wher he lieth, 91, a 20
 Todes communie found wher ad-
 ders be, 228, a 60
 Tong Britub called Cambrac,
 13, a 40. Could neare by ame at-
 tempts be extinguished, 13, a 60.
 Corrupted by Latine and Saxon,
 13, a 40. Cornish hath some af-
 finite with the American, 14,
 a 60. Hichers of our English to be
 restored and perfected, 14, a 10.
 when the English began to recon-
 quer and grow in more estimation
 than before, 14, a 10. The French
 brought into England a in great
 practise, 13, b 50. when it cealed to
 be spoken in England general-
 lie, 14, a 10. The Latine brought
 into Britaine by the Romans, 13,
 b 20. The Saxon brought into
 England wherof some reliques
 remaine unabolished, 13, b 50. In
 the south parts of England are
 three severall tonges vled, 14, b 10.
 Touchfond, 235, a 60
 Townes and cities in England,
 how manie, 189, b 20. What called
 thowfares, 246, b 10. Of grea-
 test trauell, 247, a 40. Shope in old
 tyme than now, 192, b 50, 193, a 10.
 How manie market townes in e-
 uerie shire, 194, a 10. Decayed by
 changing of one wate, 56, b 60.
See Cities.
 Cowre of London, sometimes a
 kings palace, 195, b 50
 Travellers. **S**ee Innes.
 Trees in England of what sortes,
 233, a 10
 Trees

The first table for the description, &c.

Cræs supposed to haue beane in the ground since Noahs flood, 214, a 50. **Sæ** Richards.
 Trent river described, 96, a 10
 Crefon in the nobilitie how punisched and tried, 184, b 30
 Creppasses **Sæ** Punishments.
 Creuropz lord of England his dignitie, 164, b 40
 Tribut to Augustus out of Britaine of what things raised, 111, b 10
 Tribute of Wolfe skins, 225, a 60
 Turkes great gunnes made by one Dyban a Dane, 199, a 20. When they began their warre, 242, a 50
 Turkes or Indiis peacockes gelded, 223, a 40
 Tunstal bishop of Durham his boorne; note, 130, b 50
 Turne doctor of physike his sayeng, 150, b 60. His opinion of the hot bathes, 216, a 10
 Turne spitts a kind of doggs, 23, b 30
 Tweede riuere the bounde betweene England and Scotland described, 88, b 60
 Twelve men in armes huzzed, 154, a 40. **Sæ** Inquest.
 Twilight, 242, a 10. **Sæ** Night.
 Tyrannie of Lestrigons and the song of Neptune, 4, a 10. **Sæ** Crucis.
 V.
 Waldeyn in Essex, wherof so named, 206, b 10. Sometimes called waldburgh when first planted with saxon, 232, a 50
 Waldes in the Cæltike tong signifieth forrests, &c. 206, b 10
 Wales a word derived of the Saxon, 116, a 60. Not so fruitfull as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word walis, 68, b 10
 Full of sens and boges, 214, a 30.
 Diuided into threkingdomes, 15, a 30
 Walsh blod of the Saxon as we bise the word strange, 116, a 60
 Wallies that in times past were itemts to England and Scotland, 127, b 10, 128, a 10
 Wandleburne hills and whise to called, 129, a 10
 Wandles in times past called Windles, 195, a 40
 Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. **Sæ** Hundred.
 Wessell exchanged now in England, 183, b 60
 Wh growing in England, 213, a 60
 Wicount a name of dignitie next to the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of the prince, 158, b 60
 Wicounts in England two, 165, a 10
 Wies castell the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time, 141, b 60.
 Villages more in England in old time than now, 192, b 60, 193, a 10. The cause of their increase, 190, a 40.
 Vincentius Clemens the popes factor in England, 136, b 40
 Viper. **Sæ** Adder.
 Umbra a fish onlie in the riuere wye, 72, a 40
 Undershirtes office and charge, 155, a 60
 Universtie in Chester verie famous, 73, b 60. In Britons time, 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40
 Universties in England sometimes mane, 148, a 10. Now in England thes at this date, 148, a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford by divers abuse out of order, 149, b 30. How seate and their prouision, 148, b 10. Their orders, scholares, colleges, 149. Exercis, studies, dykes, & dignitie, 150.
 when bulited, buncerteine, 147, a 60. Their lands laid wait for and gaped at: note, 152, b 10. Cleuen in France, 139, b 10.
 Unthenkefulness punished, 233, b 10.
 Wotiger sent for the Saxon into Britaine, 6, b 10. His bale, 81, a 10.
 Wratibus duke of Bohemia durst not erect service in the bulgar long without the popes consent, 138, b 10.
 Wre mouth, where is a pit whose bottome is not scoundre, 104, a 40
 Wre riuere described, 93, a 10
 Wires and akes, 216, b 60
 Wisturie a trade brought into England by the Jewes: note, 189, a 50
 Wulure. **Sæ** Rauen.
 W.
 W³d a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40
 Weggons for warre when bled in England, 199, b 60
 wate high & of tewnes decayed by changing of them, 56, b 60. **Sæ** Highways.
 Waneſcot equalled by some English, 213, a 20
 wale, lade and duchesse of Lancastre against bishop Lide: note, 143, b 40.
 walden in Essex, wherof so named, 206, b 10. Sometimes called waldburgh when first planted with saxon, 232, a 50
 waldes in the Cæltike tong signifieth forrests, &c. 206, b 10
 Wales a word derived of the Saxon, 116, a 60. Not so fruitfull as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word walis, 68, b 10
 Full of sens and boges, 214, a 30.
 Diuided into threkingdomes, 15, a 30
 Walsh blod of the Saxon as we bise the word strange, 116, a 60
 Wallies that in times past were itemts to England and Scotland, 127, b 10, 128, a 10
 Wandleburne hills and whise to called, 129, a 10
 Wandles in times past called Windles, 195, a 40
 Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. **Sæ** Hundred.
 Wares, **Sæ** Parkes, 204, a 50
 Warne riuere runneth almost nine miles from the head within the land, 89, a 60
 Warfare in waggons when bled in this land, 191, b 60
 Warners or whaples a kind of dogs, 231, b 20
 Warre ciuill turneth to the enemys advantage, 118, a 60. How God disapproueth as adhorting it, and louing peace, 98, b 50
 Warwike how called in the Romas time, and how manre parish churcheſt he had, 190, b 20
 Walſes. **Sæ** Hornets.
 Watches. **Sæ** Night.
 Water what best to bise beire withall, 170, a 40. The greatest fresh in England, 86, a 60
 Waters in England of what sortes, natures, and qualities, 210, b 50.
 None hurtfull, 211, a 50. Of ſpeciall vertues to help the wounded and difealed, 214, b 50, 215, a 10
 Waters came into y mifler of Saliburie at high mafe time, 57, a 50
Sæ Rivers.
 Watina ſrat (rightly named Gueltheine ſrat, and whise) one of the highways of Britaine, and how it is exēed, 113, a 10. By whom biled, 112, a 40. **Sæ** Highways.
 wherto the fault is to be imputed, 110, b 50. Someſme grew in England, 111, a 10. So where more ſpent than in England, 117, b 10. Whether it will be kept in an iure cup or no, 229, b 50. Naturall and artificall, 167, b 10. Sometimes veth in Kent, 111, a 10. The belt called Theologum: note, 117, a 10. 167, b 20
 Winander riuere maketh the greatest mare of ſtreach water in England, 86, a 60
 Wre ſtreake where ſhips be oft at wode, 87, a 10
 Wreſſe Bathes, Riuers, Spynnes and waters.
 Wulſmans tale that ſlept betweene two ſwords and a knafe at his hart, 78, a 10
 Welshmen call Angleſteire the mother of their country, 36, a 10. They ſet in the Saxons, and whise, 6, b 30. The errors of ſome noted, which will haue them come from the French, &c. 3, b 30. Contentious to go to law, 182, a 50. What will they make for platering, 187, a 60
 wepons of what kinds bled and ſowze in England, 199, a 60. **Sæ** Braver.
 Wre riuere described, whiche mouth is eight miles from Durham, 91, b 10
 Wremonth monke, and whiche ſo called, 91, b 10
 Westburie vnder the plaine never without a theſe of twaine, 67, b 60
 Westmerland and Richmondfylde how bounded, 94, b 10. By certeine ſtones in the edge of Strans moze, 113, b 10
 whales tithed in Scotland, 41, b 50
 wheat of ſummer, & wheat of winter, 169, b 10
 wherſtones, 235, b 20. **Sæ** Quarries and ſtones.
 white bifer of Lincolne his coming to be bifer of Winchester: note, 137, b 40
 whitehall, when and by whom ereſted, 195, b 40
 whitcherne (in Latine Candida cala) whiche ſo called, 146, b 60
 Whozedome how puniſhed in Cenituitus datus, 185, a 60
 which horowt is blueted, 240, a 50
 Witeruer described, 97, b 30
 whight whole gotten into the hanis of Edward the third, 31, b 60. Called in Latine Vecis, 31, a 50.
 The names of the paroſages and bicares in the ſame, 31, b 10. First conuerced to the faith though the laſt that harkened to the word, 31, b 40
 Wiland or welland riuere described, 101, a 50
 Wilſtre first conuerced the Ile of Wight to the faſh, 31, b 40
 Wilton haueſt sometime twelue paroſches, how it grew to be but a poore village, 56, b 60
 William conqueror ſo named, not by conqueſt but by challenge, 223, a 30
 Conſtituted bifer teſtamentarie to Edward conſeflor, 123, b 20
 Winchester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 40. Bifhopakie when first erected, by whom, and the circuit therof, 141, b 10
 wind ſold to mariners vnder certeine knots of thred, &c. 38, b 10. Nehemant and ſtrong iſling out of the hilles called the Peake: a wonder, 129, a 60
 Windleburne, 195, b 40
 Windloz buildest by king Arthur or Arturagus, &c. 196, b 10
 wine wanting in England, and yokeshire what hauncy it hath, 108, a 20

The second table Alphabetical, being a compleat extract of names and
 matters dispersed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduisedlie to
 distinguish of persons and actions in perusing enerie discourse, least by taking one for another
 (diseare persons being of one name) his memorie be confounded, and some error or doubl arise.

By this table you may obserue how manie archbishops, bishops, earles, dukes,
 &c: have beene in this Iland before the conquest: as also matter of discourse and woorthe the marking, wher-
 soever you see this word (Note) which dooth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

A.			
A bbie of saint Augustine at Canterbury built, 102, b 60. Of Riwpon burnt by S. E. 60. Abbes built by Abelstane , 156, b 40. Founded by Alured , 148, b 50. Building of them thought a full satisfaction for sins, 162, b 20. What their state was in the daies of John of Beruerie & Beda , 130, b 20. Aborigenes, and the opinion concerning them gainfaid, 4, b 60. Abundance. S. Plentie . Acca bishop of Hexham, 129, b 40. Becheinotus archbishop of Canterbury, 128, b 20. Ackwold king of Gafangit , 129, b 10. Ada the son of Ida king of Berueria , 97, b 30. Adeliza the daughter of duke Wil- liam , whom Harold should have married, 127, b 40. Adelme rebelling against his king, and pardoned, both god seruice in the field, 121, b 30. Adelstan king of England crow ned & consecrated at Kington vpon Thames , 154, a 10. Adrie late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beruerie was buried, 155, a 40. His victories against divers kings conspiring against him, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. His victorie against six kings, all slain with divers others, 156, a 20. Described, his death, and what presents were sent him, 156, a 40. Adelstan bishop of Shireburne commended, 143, a 40. Of S. Egberts councill, 140, b 20. Adelwold king of Husler recei veth the Isle of wight as a gift vpon condition, 119, a 30. He causeth the Elevenyn to pay unto him, 150, b 60. He is slain, 151, a 20. Adelwold S. Edwards brother taketh part with the Danes , 150, b 40. Adelwold bishop of Winchester builder of Ete abbie, 161, b 20. Adalre worshipped and piaied unto, 44, a 40. Adrian abbat of S. Augustines at Canterburie commended, 120, b 10. He that came with Theodore , and died, 129, a 60. Adrian the emperor passed into Britaine , 53, a 40. His wall divididg Britaine and Scot land , 53, a 50. Adrian the pope sendeth legats into England, 134, b 30. Advancement of a bondman dis dained, 46, a 30. Adulterer maintained by an aduertiselle: note, 40, b 40, 60.	Abdwin bishop of Winchester com mitted to prison, 187, a 60. Agapitus and his fiftie sonnes, 5, b 20. Aganipus a prince of France married Cedeville , 13, a 40. Agathys . S. Plctis . Agilbert bishop of Paris , 115, b 60, 116, a 10. Agnetus and Hubba two Da mith captaines bythen, 144, a 20. Alban bishop, 114, a 60. A Scot commeth into England to preach the gospell, 113, b 40, 60. His conjecture touching Of winfell out true, 115, b 10. He dieth, 115, b 20. Alban a citizen of Werlamecelle martyred under Dioclesian , 62, a 10. Albina now Scotland , 27, a 30. By whom built, 12, a 20. Albina his treasie against king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. S. Alcweine . Albion now England why so named as Bodin saith, 3, b 50. Divers opinions of the name, 4, a 10, 5, a 20. Albion the giants comming into this Iland, 4, a 10. The son of Neptune , subdueth the Celtis , 3, b 20. He and Bergion slaine with the most part of their ar mie, 4, b 50. Alchfled daughter of Olwe mar ried to Peda , 116, b 60. Alciuid citie destroyed by the Danes , 144, b 20. Whether in Scotland or no, 21, a 40. Alcweine a famous clerk an Eng gishman , 132, a 60. Aldehelme bishop of Shireburne , 129, a 60. Albinus . S. Caldbright . Albeline archbishop of Canterb . 154, a 10. Bishop of Worcester in fauour with S. Edward the third, 192, a 60, b 10. Archbishop of Yorke , 196, b 20, 152, b 10. Almune by duke Chorhmonde , 137, a 10. Alpoenius king of little Britaine in France, 71, b 10. Alwulf king of Eastangles de parteth this life, 129, a 10. Allectus counted a ringleader of theves: note, 59, b 20. Allelaid Caraulius & succeedeth him in rule over Britaine , 56, b 10. Alfred the title and dignitie of king of Britaine , 61, b 10. Alexander pope the second fauored duke Williams conquest of England, 199, a 10. Alfer . S. Eiler . Alfin bishop of Winchester , 161, a 40. Alfred the daughter of Olwe king of Mercia married to Ethel bert , 136, b 60. Alfred the son of Egred maketh chalenge to the crowne, 181, b 60. Altruist in vain to kepe	Abelstane from the gouerne ment, 154, a 10. Taken priuoner, his eyes put out, his death, 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Unspred per sons for his death examined, 185, a 20. S. Blad. Alfred the beautiful daughter of duke Hogerius : note, 160, a 60. The wife of king Edgar di eth, and what offence it caused him to do, 160, a 60. His wretched purpote to kill his sonne, 163, a 20. Alreda the daughter of S. Ofira of Mercia married to Ethel bert , 133, a 60. Creweled at the death of his husband, becom eth a man, 133, b 30. Alfric king of Northumbers , 129, a 10. Alfard , 125, b 20. Alfric archbishop of Yorke , 185, a 20. Alfric duke of Mercia , banis hed, 165, a 60. Alfric earle of king Egrededs naile a traitor to his countrie, 166, b 20. Alfric king of Northumbers his death, 135, a 10. His sonnes miserablie slaine by Ethel bert , 136, b 50. Alfwen sister to Elseda , 152, b 40. Algar the sonne of earle Leofrike had Harold lands givien him, 193, a 60. His intended ransching reuenged, 133, b 60. His eyes put out for his fathers treason, 166, b 30. Algar made earle of Chester , exiled, he recovereth it by force, 193, a 60. Algar earle of Oxford , 191, b 30. Algar earle of Oxford , 191, b 30. Algar earle of Oxford , 192, b 10. Aliance adulstrie to be made, 79, a 40, &c. S. Matrice . Allegiance . S. Loialtie . Allelina : note a stratagem, 83, a 30. Alfred archbishop of Yorke , 188, a 20. Almaricus a traitorous deacon, 170, a 60. Alricke the son of Herbert slaine in fight, 137, a 10. S. Wich fred . Alstan bishop of Shireburne a warrior, 138, b 10. Alswold . S. Alswold . Alwino the brother of king Egfrid slaine, 123, a 60. Alred king of Northumbers , 133, a 20. Alred king of Westsexons and the greatest part of England , 144, b 60. Alred persecuted by the Danes , 145, a 10. He vanquished them by sea, 145, a 50. By their meanes put to his shifte, 146, a 50. Dulgeslef himselfe like a mischell, 146, b 10. King Ethelwulfs sonne and consecrated king at Rome , 141, a 30. His position for the safe tye of his land against the Danes , 148, a 20. Learned, and what woxkes he wrote, 148, b 60. Altruist in vain to kepe	60. Described and commended, 148, b 10. His court learned, 149, a 10. How he diuided the time for his necessarie vies, 149, a 30. His death, 148, a 30. Last will & epitaph , 149, a 40. Alwin . S. Blad. Amphibalus instituted S. Al ban , 62, a 10. Boine in Caer leon , 19, a 10. Martyred at Bedburne , 63, b 10. Amphibalus abbe at Winches ter , 76, b 10. Ambition to rule alone, what mischefe it inferreth, 16, a 40. It causeth bloudshed, 5, b 20. And slaughter, 11, b 50. Caufe of dissencion betwene bches then: note, 14, b 150. Beware ded with shame, 13, b 20. Ambition of nephues for mona chie or sole regimant: note, 14, a 10. Ambition in noblemen, 89, b 60. Ambition of Wallianus : note, 56, a 60. Al Caralius but a mean man seeking to be a king, 54, b 20. Al Hengist the Saxon , 78, b 40. Al Leirs two sons in law, 13, a 50. Al Romans , 40, a 60. Al the old emper Heverus , 14, b 60, 55, a 10. Al Ceramus discovered at his death, 41, a 60. Al Woxfigerne , 77, a 10. Amble now Halsburie , 82, a 10. Andates the goddesse of victorie worshipped of the Britaines , 45, a 20. Andzagatus killeth Gratian by treason, 68, b 10. Andzecester a citie in Britaine , 86, b 60. Androgenus abandoneth Britaine because the people hated him as a traitor, 22, a 60. Alde Calublane against Cesar , 27, a 40. Duke of Trouton , 31, a 30. S. Carle . Angell . S. Wilson . Anger what mischieles it proce steth men unto, 194, a 10. Angles came ouer with the Saxons into Britaine , 78, b 60, 79, a 20. Anglestie invaded by the Wos mans and Wonne , 41, b 10. yeild ed to Agricola , 48, a 20. Angli , quasi Angeli , 99, b 40. Al authoritie in Germania , 79, a 20. Anglia , why so called, 98, a 40. Anna king of Eastangles slaine by Penda , 16, b 10. His daughters professed nuns, 114, b 60. Antigonus brother of Pandras us taken priuoner, slain, 8, a 50. Antoninus Pius empero senth Lollus Urbicus to kepe the Britaines in order, 13, a 50. Apostacie . S. Idolatrie , and Highe . Arbitrement of eight grave counsellors to end contiou ries, 87, b 60, 88, a 10. Arbogaster

The second table for the historie

Erbogaster a Goth slaieth Flau-
 us bicer Hobilius, 68, b 50
 Archibishop Aldeine of Cantur-
 burie, 134, a 10. Athelred of Ca-
 turburie, 150, b 30. Athelnothus
 of Canturburie, 182, a 20, 185, a
 10. Alfred of yorke, 152, b 10,
 196, b 20. Alfric of yorke, 184,
 a 20. Alfered of yorke, 188, a 20.
 Augustine the monk of the
 English nation, 101, a 20. Bert-
 wulf of Canturburie, 129, b 60
 Bighwalth of Canturburie,
 126, b 20, 30. Bosa of yorke, 125
 b 50. Ceada of yorke, 19, b 20
 Daianus of Cantur, 116, b 40.
 Deusdedit of Cantur, 116, b 40.
 Eanbald of Cantur, 137, b 40.
 Edinus of Canturburie, 186,
 b 40. Enothus of Canturburie,
 182, a 20. Ephegus of Can-
 tur. marthered by the Danes,
 170, b 10, 40. Egbert of yorke :
 note, 130, a 60. Eustathine of
 London ambassador for Byz-
 ants, 71, b 30. Bonoxius of
 Canturburie, 110, a 30. He re-
 ceiuth his pall, 110, b 10. John
 of yorke reiuth, 125, b 50.
 Lambert of Cantur, 135, a 20
 Deprived, 132, a 20. Laurence
 of Cantur. **Sæ** Laurence,
 Nothelmus of Cantur, 130, b
 50. Odo of Cantur, 136, b 60.
 Oswald of yorke, 161, b 20.
 Plemund of Cantur, 149,
 a 20. Paule of yorke receiuth
 his pall, 110, b 10. Robert of
 Canturburie, 187, b 20, 60. Si-
 ricus of Cantur, 116, a 60.
 Sigurd of Canturburie an
 introdx: note, 191, a 40. Tack-
 wine of Canturburie, 129, b 60.
 Theodore of Canturburie crea-
 ted upon condition, 120, a 20.
 wiffrid the second of Cantur-
 burie, 129, a 50. wulfhere, 150, a
 10. wulfstan of yorke, 156, a 50
 Archibishops authoritie exempli-
 fied: note, 181, b 30. They in
 Britaine, 52, a 30. They sic
 with their clergie into woods &
 mounteins: note, 98, b 10. The
 see of Cantur, monk refuse,
 120, a 10. The see removed to
 Lichfield, 132, a 10. Of Can-
 turburie & yorke with a deces-
 concerning their election, 110,
 b 20. The see reflored to Can-
 turburie, 136, a 40. The see of
 Canturburie bold, 135, a 20
 Archigallus king of Britaine
 quen to dissention, and depre-
 ued, 21, a 10
 Arduine made king of Northum-
 berland and consecrated, 136, b
 60. His acts & deeds, 137, a 10
 Areami, and their charge: note,
 73, b 40
 Aretius Ambrose. **Sæ** Aret-
 ius.
 Arlete duke Robert of Norma-
 nies paramour, that bare him
 duke william the conqueror,
 and of his pleasantnesse and da-
 liance, 201, b 20
 Armozica by whom first peopled,
 63, a 40. Guine to Conon Mer-
 ridic, & the plot to people it dis-
 appointed, 67, a 20. The etymon
 of reason of the name, 69, b 10
 Armozica in France wher it lie-
 eth, 12, a 40
 Arnulf. **Sæ** Arnulf.
 Arthur begotten out of wierick,
 90, b 10. And of whom begot-
 ten, 88, a 20. He beginneth to
 reigne, 90, a 40. Of a myghtie
 making, 92, a 10. And what is
 left written of him, 93, a 10. He
 had two wiues, 93, b 10. His
 exploits, 91, a 10. His twelue
 battels against the Saxons,
 90, a 60. He is wounded and di-
 eth, his buriall: note, 91, b 50
 Brigitus b. of Britaine, 32, a 10
 He surueieth this land & repara-
 eth the ruines of it, 36, b 20, 35
 b 60. His balaunetts, 36, a 10.
 In what state Britaine was
 in his reigne, 46, a 50. King of
 the Ireni, 42, a 60. He putteth
 the Romans to flight, 35, b 40.
 He is most balaunelous abusid
 by them, 42, a 60. He is buried
 at Gloscel, 37, a 10
 Eburga a gentlewoman maried
 to king Ethelwulf, 140, a 40
 Eusebiotius. **Sæ** Duke.
 Ethelbert protector or governour
 of young king Ethelwulf baled,
 murthered his lord and master,
 139, b 50
 Eustacius interteineith **W**ite,
 7, b 40
 Esterling Mencuenius bishop of
 Shirborne, 149, a 10
 Asturians, 33, a 10
 Athelnothus archibishop of Can-
 turburie, 18, a 10
 Athelred archibishop of Cantur-
 burie, 150, b 30
 Athelred king of Kent & duke
 of Northumberland, 125,
 b 20. Harold so proclaimed and
 consecrated, 181, b 10. Mozin-
 dus admitted to rule Britain,
 20, a 40
 Batain, now Hollander, 72, a 30
 Bath called Carbaddon, 14, b 10.
 Besieged by the Saxons and
 Germans, but overthowne &
 slaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10
 Bath. **Sæ** Caerpan.
 Bathys he when flicke made or re-
 pared and by whom, 12, b 40
 Battell of Ashdon fought be-
 twixt R. Edmund Ironside &
 Cnute with his Danes, 177, a
 10. Of fourre hours continu-
 ance betweene the English and
 the Danes, 176, b 40
 Beaks wyl denour rulers of
 Britaine, 11, b 40, 50
 Beatrice put to death by her hap-
 sons for poisoning her hus-
 band, 154, b 10
 Beante a snare to intrap: note,
 78, b 60. A bax, & also a deadlie
 baine, 160, a 60, b 10. Abusid to a
 shamefullen, 191, b 60. It hel-
 ped not to faine, 171, a 10
 Beante of Egrius most excel-
 lent, 153, a 10. **Sæ** Bonz.
 Beda dieh, dñe things noted
 concerning him, 130, b 10
 Beline and Brien made freends,
 17, a 60. **Sæ** Bennus.
 Belinus general of Cambeland
 armis valiant, 27, a 40
 Belins gate (now Billingsgate)
 wherupon the ashes of Belins
 bodie were kept in a vessell of
 brasse, 19, a 10
 Bell of S. Ellius: note, 161, a 10
 Beis bled in battell caused ter-
 roz: note, 27, b 10
 Bergion brother to Allion kept
 Ireland & the Olyni, 4, b 60
 Berkling, and who built the ab-
 beie there, 122, a 60
 Bericus expellid out of Britain,
 his counsell to Claudius, 34, a 20
 Berne judge burned for crueltie,
 135, a 30
 Berne a noble man about yorke,
 the rauisheing of whose wife
 had much mischeife, 144, b 20
 Berne an earle malicieuslly slaine
 by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60
 Berne b. of Essangier, 129, a 10
 Berneid by murther usurpeth
 the kingdome of Mercia, he is
 slaine, 128, b 10
 Bernulf of Mercia slaine, 128,
 b 20. He somacheth king Eg-
 bert, 138, a 50
 Baldwin earle of Flanders com-
 meth into England to bise
 Edw.3. his brother in law, 188,
 b 10. Earle of Flanders aeth
 duke william to conquer En-
 gland, 198, b 30
 Banke fatall, 79, a 50
 Baptisme of bondmen and bond-
 women and making them fre,
 123, a 60. How gratiounes being
 received: note, 123, a 10. Recel-
 ued of the British armes & how
 beneficall, 33, a 10. At the min-
 istring thereof godfathers were
 in bse, 114, b 10. Ministrid to
 ther thousand in the river of
 Soule, 100, b 60. Egelred defi-
 led the font with his ordure
 when he was baptisid, 16, a 20
 Bardi, their usage and profesi-
 on, 3, a 50
 Bardus the son of Dantis, 3, a 30
 Basreg, **Sæ** Halen.
 Ballianus boine of a British
 woman rulid Britaine, 54, b
 10. He practisid with physici-
 ans to poison his father Ste-
 rius, 55, b 60
 Baldards made kings as Alfric
 the king of Northumberland, 125,
 b 20. Harold so proclaimed and
 consecrated, 181, b 10. Mozin-
 dus admitted to rule Britain,
 20, a 40
 Bath, now Hollander, 72, a 30
 Bath called Carbaddon, 14, b 10.
 Besieged by the Saxons and
 Germans, but overthowne &
 slaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10
 Bath. **Sæ** Caerpan.
 Bathys he when flicke made or re-
 pared and by whom, 12, b 40
 Battell of Ashdon fought be-
 twixt R. Edmund Ironside &
 Cnute with his Danes, 177, a
 10. Of fourre hours continu-
 ance betweene the English and
 the Danes, 176, b 40
 Beaks wyl denour rulers of
 Britaine, 11, b 40, 50
 Beatrice put to death by her hap-
 sons for poisoning her hus-
 band, 154, b 10
 Beante a snare to intrap: note,
 78, b 60. A bax, & also a deadlie
 baine, 160, a 60, b 10. Abusid to a
 shamefullen, 191, b 60. It hel-
 ped not to faine, 171, a 10
 Beante of Egrius most excel-
 lent, 153, a 10. **Sæ** Bonz.
 Beda dieh, dñe things noted
 concerning him, 130, b 10
 Beline and Brien made freends,
 17, a 60. **Sæ** Bennus.
 Belinus general of Cambeland
 armis valiant, 27, a 40
 Belins gate (now Billingsgate)
 wherupon the ashes of Belins
 bodie were kept in a vessell of
 brasse, 19, a 10
 Bell of S. Ellius: note, 161, a 10
 Beis bled in battell caused ter-
 roz: note, 27, b 10
 Bergion brother to Allion kept
 Ireland & the Olyni, 4, b 60
 Berkling, and who built the ab-
 beie there, 122, a 60
 Berne judge burned for crueltie,
 135, a 30
 Berne a noble man about yorke,
 the rauisheing of whose wife
 had much mischeife, 144, b 20
 Berne an earle malicieuslly slaine
 by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60
 Berne b. of Essangier, 129, a 10
 Berneid by murther usurpeth
 the kingdome of Mercia, he is
 slaine, 128, b 10
 Bernulf of Mercia slaine, 128,
 b 20. He somacheth king Eg-
 bert, 138, a 50
 Bertwold archibishop of Can-
 turburie, 129, b 60
 Bertwolle b. of Mercia tributa-
 rie to the westfayres, chaled
 out of his countrey by the
 Danes, 142, a 20
 Birinus a bishop Italian con-
 verteth the westfayres to the
 christian faith, 114, a 10
 Bisop a monk bruided two ab-
 bies, and what artificis he
 brought into England that
 were not in it before, 120, b 30
 Bis. **Sæ** Bisop.
 Bisop Aeca of Herham, 129, a 40
 Bidelstan of Shireburne of R.
 Egberts counsell, 140, b 20. E-
 dward of Winchester, 161, b 20
 Edwin of Winchester, 187, a 60
 Ethelme bishop of Shire-
 burne, 129, a 60. Elin of Win-
 chester, 161, a 40. Elinus a war-
 rior, 138, b 10. Esterling of
 Shireburne, 149, a 10. Elin of
 the Eastangier, 121, b 60. Bo-
 nifacius of the Estangier, 121,
 b 60. Hightelme o. Dorchester,
 161, a 40. Camelgaret a
 ker prisoner of the Danes, &
 redameid by R. Edward, 151, a
 60. Ceda of the Estangier,
 117, a 60. Cofi in armes on
 his backe destroide idols, 109,
 b 10. Colman of Northabers,
 119, a 40. Cuthbert of Linces-
 ferne, 125, b 30. Daniell of Win-
 chester, 129, a 60. Diuma first
 bisop of Mercia, 118, b 20.
 Dunstan of Worcester and
 London, 160, a 10. Cadhulus of
 Lindis, 122, b 60. Cata of
 Hexam, 125, b 50. Edmund of
 Shireburne slaine in battell,
 144, a 10. Eadulfus of Lichfield
 aborded with the pall, 132, a 20.
 Egwine of Worcester, 128, a
 60. Eltharius of westfayres,
 129, b 10. Ephegus of Win-
 chester, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. Er-
 kenwald of the Estangier, his
 see at London, 122, a 60. Etic-
 wold of Winchester, 160, a 10.
 Felix. **Sæ** Feit. Finan of
 Northumbers, 119, a 40. Geb-
 ound of Rochester, 122, b 60.
 Fermon is sent to the Estan-
 gier to reduce them to the
 faith, 121, a 10. Lincoine slaine
 in the battell at Alisson, 177, a
 20. Oswald of Worcester, 160, a
 10. Potta of Rochester a god
 musician, 120, b 10. Of Roch-
 ester & king Egelred at Strie,
 165, a 60. Herbulf of Mercia,
 122, a 50. Smithure of
 Winchester of king Egberts
 counsell, 140, b 20. Tiba of
 Northumbers, 119, b 10. Walde-
 ber of London, 122, a 60. Were-
 fridus of Worcester, 149, a 10.
 Wilfrid of Northumbers his
 diligencie, 119, b 10. William of
 London banisched, 191, a 10.
 William the pore bisop of
 Rochester, 122, b 50
 Bisop not disgraced and yet us-
 ing a pialt lile, 120, a 60.
 None of westfayres for the
 space of seuen yeres, 153, a 50.
 A kings son & heire a bisop,
 141, b 60. One ioinly his
 power

of Britaine and England.

power to Delians armie, is
same by the enemie, 155, b 60.
Bishops authority exemplified:
note, 117, b 20. Went to war &
aid the king, 139, a 30. Faure
of Heres, 119, a 10. Two
notable in Ethelwulfus deince:
note, 140, b 20. Two elected in
place of one, 122, b 60. Prospec-
tive conduct British host
against the Saxons, 83, a 10. St. Northumbers held
their seat at Lincolne, 119, a
50, b 10. Two elected & consec-
rated for one, 21, b 60. Cen. at
archbischopp, 119, b 20. How to
be ordered, 101, b 20. Ordered
for attacking the popes displace-
ment, 153, a 60. What manner of
men they have been, 191, a 60.
In Britaine twentie eight,
52, a 30. What provinces they
governed in 731 yeare, 129,
b 60, 130, a 10. The Spyno,
Bishoprike at Doonwich, 110, a
40. St. Worcester, 114, b 10.
Two made of one, 129, a 60.
Two under one bishop, 160,
a 10.

Blasphemous starre of thise monachis
continuance, 122, b 60. What
infused note, 123, a 60, 162, b 10.
Sene in England onche of
suene dyes continuance, 197,
a 60. The yeare before Ed-
ward the thirs death: note,
155, b 40. Two, one appearing
in the morning, the other in
the euening, and what infest,
129, b 20.

Bladud the ninth ruler of Bu-
taine, 12, b 40. Preluming to
fit is path in peces with a
fall, 12, b 50.

Blackwell hall in old time cal-
led the temple of peace, 15, b 30.

Blanca governez of the citie of
Lincoine, 110, a 50.

Bletheris duke of Cornwal, 104,
b 10.

Bloud rained, 14, a 60.

Bondine in hono, 46, a 30.

Bondmen made trule frre, 123,
a 60.

Bonifacius bishop of Gaste-
ngles, 121, b 60.

Bonifacius B. of Menth his e-
pistle to Ethelbald, 128, b 20.

Bona archishop of yorke, 125,
b 50.

Boudiccia. *See* Ioadicia.

Bren maried the duke of Blo-
bros daughter, 17, a 10.

Duke of Blobros, 17, a 50.

He and Helme wyring forces
take Rome, 17, b 10. He & Be-
lme their roial government
imollerab, 16, a 30.

Brenicas kingdome when it be-
gan, 95, a 50.

Bretanias castell beyond sea
built by the Britons, 61, b 40.

Brithers at strife and banded
one against another, 16, a 60.

Blaine, 14, b 60, 15, a 10.

Bligant now yorkechire, kil-
dane to be subied to a wo-
mans government, 40, b 60.

Brightrod earl of Essex gene-
battell to the Danes, Blaine,
166, a 60.

Brighthelme bishop of Doz-
cheller, 161, a 40.

Brighthris B. of Westfrance,
125, a 20. His policy to rule
quietly, 135, b 30. Mirth
Ethelburga B. of Fraxburgh-
ter, 132, a 50. His deeth, 136, a 10.

Brightwold chyldre to be arch-
bishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30.

Brunhild a prince of Henaud,
his helmantise, 12, a 30.

Britains whether an Island at

the first or 2d, a 40. Gover-
ned by lieutenants & trea-
tors of Romane emperours,
37, a 60. Bounded from Scot-
land by the emperor Adrian:
no, a 2, 53, a 50. Governed by
W. with rulers, 7, 10. First in-
habited by the Celts, 3, b 50.

Britts & kings ther, bitter-
ly inuaded again by Geloas
94, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10.

The state of it during Aru-
ragus reigne, 46, a 50. Attac-
ted by the inuader of barba-
rous nation, 75, a 20. Spoyld
pitifull by Gurnudius, 98, a
30. Kings thre of it saine in
one battell at once, 97, a 30.

The state of it under Hart-
us, a 6, b 60. Ruled by women,
11, b 30, 13, b 50. Governed by
kings of their owne nation,
20, 21, a 30. Governed by kin-
gins at once, 14, a 20.

The state of it under kings, 15, 16,
17, a 30. In France, 67, a 10. So-
called by commandement of
the subnor, 11, a 10. If receuch
faith: note, 37, a 30. Britons
people inhabited divers po-
tions of it, 21, b 50. Bounded in-
to reaing, 21, b 40. Unknowne
to the Romans but by report,
24, a 20. Whether the kings of
it were kings or rulers of
the commonwirth or tyrants,
etc, 22, b 40. A part of it called
Valentia, 73, b 30. The suc-
cession of the kings therof ex-
derie in their peare to Eliz-
turus, 22, a 10. Of whom first
inhabited, 1, a 10. Pentarchie,
15, a 10. Sometimes called
Samothra, 2, a 60. The sub-
jection of it to the Romans
when it was, 31, a 60. A mo-
narchie how long after Barts
death, 31, b 40. The state of it
teaching government when
Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30,
60. The state of it under ru-
lers, 11, 12, 13, a 10. If receuch
the faul, 52, a 20. It lasted the
cruelte of Diocletian, etc. 61,
b 60. The state of it under
British kings, 76, a 10.

Britains reigne to be governed
by men of base degress, 53, b 50.

Commonlie called Welshmen,
127, a 10. The launge soit,
their usage & attire: note, 55, a
40. Outrageous crueltie ha-
ving gotten vitorie against
the Romans: note, 45, a 10.

Their lamentable case after
ouarhew by I. Agricola, 50,
b 50. They, the Scots, &
Picts in a league, 77, a 20.

They of Calendarwoor al-
sault the Romans upon ad-
vantage, 49, a 40. Their mis-
eries manifolde: note, 41, b 60, 42
a 10. They go to Bone & com-
plain of Perhenius to Cö-
modius the emperor, 53, b 40.

What practises Agricola used
to traine them to culuite, 48, a
20. Hysfall in swimmimg, 48,
a 10. Admited as wel wo-
men as men to publike go-
vernment, 42, b 60. Readie to
defend their countrey against
Cesar, 24, b 40. They refuse to
pay tribut to Augustus, 32, b
30. Their maner of fighting
in chariots, 26, a 40. Suffred
a sore ouerhew at the
hands of Scapula, 39, b 10.

Persecuted by the Scots &
Picts, 70, a 50. In spite of
them newlie chynd, 83, a 20.

They chose a place of aduan-
gag to encounter the Ro-
mans, 38, b 20.

The rideous voyage of Caligula at-
tempted against them, 33, b 10.

Driven by Romane out of
their land of refuge, 28, a 60.

Plaged by the Saxons from
time to time at appointment
of God for their soule sine, 39, b
50. Made tributarie to the
Romans, 30, b 10. At conten-
tion among themselves after
the death of Lucius, 52, b 60.

By consent give rule of all
things in the wars to Cal-
blerian, 28, b 40. Pursued by
Centwin B. of Westfrance
with his and sword, 123, b 50.

Defended the christian fayth
even with the shedding of their
blood, 63, b 10. Their fierce-
nesse against the Romane, 25,
a 60. Not all vanquished by
Cesar, 31, a 60.

They leid to Celar about a treacie of peace
25, b 30. Utterly disabed by
Plautius & his power, 34, b
40. Their maner of fighting
in war, 29, a 30. Removed into
the wales & Cornwall, 98, b 10
40. Received into the subje-
ction of the Estangles & Bre-
tish kings, 131, b 20.

Scotis, leide their countrey a
preie to the Saxons, 81, a 50.

They lost the more part of
their ancient seats, 98, b 20.

They leie armes aside, & be-
take them to the reading of
hole scriptures, 130, a 50.

Seruing in war under Con-
stantine fortunat, 61, a 30.

Under the conduct of Boad-
iccia quighte the Romans a shame-
full vistorie, 44, b 20.

They obteine the field against the
Saxons, 80, b 10.

Their mis-
erable state under Wuth-
geris, 78, b 10.

They rebel agaist Alectus & his Romans
55, b 60.

Oppressed of Saxons,
111, a 10.

Their god seale to reign on their
troublis by Henric: note, 82,
b 30.

Overthowme by the
Saxons & slain in great num-
bers, 89, b 10.

Their disloyalitie
to Cesar Pendragon, 87, b
60.

Their kings seche to rule
in this land, 127, a 20.

It van-
tage among themselves af-
ter the death of Lucius, 54, a
60.

For lacke of skill gaue
place to the Romans, 58, a 10.

Britannia, why it ought rather
to be called Britania, 123, b
60. *See* Britaine.

Wuthkis profered seruice hath
ill successe, 169, b 10.

Wutons expert in art magis-
c, 2, b 10.

Why they wled to paint
their faces, 9, b 40.

Going for
aid to the Romans against
the Scots & Picts, could get
none, 71, a 20.

Welshmen, 105,
b 60.

Utterly subdued by the
Romans but not without
much slaughter & bloudbath,
18, b 60.

In great miserie shrow-
one another, 70, b 60.

Where
the line and government of
their kings ended, 126, b 40.

See Britaine.

Wuton, 24, a 40.

Wuton earle of Chester de-
fender of the monks of Ban-
gor, 26, a 40.

Suffred a sore ouerhew at the
hands of Scapula, 39, b 10.

Wutonale. *See* Brocmale.

Wutons king of Wics killeth
Egfride, 125, a 30.

Wuton, his descent, cruall in
Britaine, killing of his fa-
ther, etc. 7, a 10.

Wuton & his wife
B. 4.

Innogenis arruall in Eng-
land, 10, b 10.

He was not the
first that inhabited this Isle,
6, b 50.

Encountred by the
giants of the Isle, 10, b 40.

His life ende, 15, a 10.

His latter
to king Vanduzius, with cer-
taine marchall exaults of his,
8, a 10.

His thre & sonnes, their
names, & how bpon his cele-
bred he diuided all Britaine
among them, 11, a 10.

His ar-
rival in the Isle, 10, b 10.

He & Concupisone compaines,
9, b 10.

He with his compaines
landed in Britaine, 9, a 10.

His
death and burial, 17, a 30.

Wuton & aenecheld the scit of
the Isle of Britaine, 12, a 30.

Wundrica. *See* Ioadicia.

Wurgenis. *See* Wundred.

Wurjat B. of W. in reue-
reth King Ethelwulfes deince-
ter, 141, a 30.

He, aenecheld
the Wates, 143, b 20.

Fifth
his countrey & weth, 145, a 30.

C. *See* earle of Cornwall, 93,
a 60.

D. Duke of Cornwal
killeth Chichake, 9, a 10.

Cadwalla. *See* Cadwallo.

Cadwalla B. of W. in reue-
reth against Eadric, 110, b 10.

What the Buntshreutes re-
port of him, 112, a 60.

His im-
age of hym set on a brazen
horse and set bpon Ludgate,
113, a 30.

Terrible both in na-
ture & countenance, 111, a 20,
b 10, 12, a 10.

St. Edmund at Denbryne, 111, a 60.

Cadwallader king of Britons,
confirme to forlaie the land,
114, a 30.

Cadwan chosen B. of Britaine
after 24 years space without
anie one special government,
105, b 60.

His acts and deince,
106, a 10.

B. of Horthwales,
104, b 10.

Caerhardon now called Bath,
14, b 10.

Caerhian now Bath, when
first built, 12, a 40.

Caerhink, 12, a 10. *See* yorke.

Caergrant, now Cambridge,
20, b 40, 21, a 10.

Caergruent, 12, b 30. *See* Win-
chester.

Caerle now Leicester when
first built, 12, b 60.

Caermon by whom created and
built, 18, b 60, 19, a 10, 40, a 50,
36, a 20. *See* Chester.

Caerlud, now London, 22, a 60.

Caermalet, 33, a 50.

Catus Tebonius lieutenant
of thre legions, 29, a 40.

Catus Volentius sent over
to Britaine to bire the Isle,
24, a 40.

Calaterwood in Scotland, 16, b
20. *See* yorke, 21, a 40.

Calendarwood,
49, a 40.

Calixt. *See* Iriu portus.

Caligula emperour of Rome
purposed to search the bitter-
most bounds of Britaine &
note, 33, b 10.

Calphurnius Agricola lieute-
nant of Britaine, 53, a 60.

Caltrops of iron inuenited &
cast among people, 33, b 60.

Camaleum, 38, a 50.

Cambridge by Whome bidden,
22, b 40.

The baturite by
whom founded, 116, a 20.

Fa-
voured of king Hengist and
bishop Lete, 21, a 10.

De-
fended both the Danes a
whole year, 145, a 40.

See yorke.

The second table for the historie

The towne & the uniuersitie
 when first founded, 19, b 20.
 Worn by Danes, 170, a 10.
 The uniuersitie founded before Oxford 265 years, 145,
 b 60
 Camedol a citie belonging to
 the Crinobants, 38, a 60
 Canelgaret a welsh bishop ta-
 ken prouer of the Danes,
 & redemeed, 151, a 60
 Camelodunum whether Col-
 chester or no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10
 Supposed of Polyd. Vng to be
 Doncaster or Pontefret, 38, a
 60. (Now Colchester) taken by
 the Romans, 3, a 20. Peo-
 gled with souldiers by Ostro-
 riis Scapul, 38, a 10
 Cange inhabitants of Den-
 bieghshire, 37, b 50
 Canons. *See* Preists.
 Canaber whether builder of
 Cambriug or no, 20, b 60
 Canabuans, 33, a 10
 Canturburie in old time Ba-
 kur, by whom first builded, 12,
 b 30. Of saint Agnes church
 built the re by Cadwall, 107, a
 20. The see of archbishop of
 Augustine, 102, a 60. Like to have
 been taken by the Danes but
 for composition, 169, b 30. Ta-
 ken of the Danes by reeson,
 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle
 of Wallongne together by the
 eares, 188, b 10. The archbi-
 shoppe void, 120, a 10
 Caratake renowned in Italic
 & Rome, 39, a 50. His wife &
 daughter taken prouers by
 the Bouring, 39, a 30. His
 courageous wodds (being ca-
 pitive) to Claudius the empe-
 ror, 39, a 50. His prouesse
 against the Romans, 38, b 10
 Carausius a Britaine of low
 birth killed Ballianus in
 fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman
 made king of Britaine, 56, b
 10. Slaine, b 50
 Caratus made R. of Britaine
 full of dissencion, 97, b 60. His
 acts and deces, 98
 Carteill by whom builded, 12, a
 60. *See* Carteill.
 Carpwald slaine by Richbert
 his countrieman, 110, a 10
 Cartinianus queene of Brit-
 gants betraith Cartatake into
 the Romans hands, 39, a
 30. As iquare with his hu-
 band Venitius: no, a 40, b 40
 Cassiblane protector of the Brit-
 tans, 23, b 20. With what
 kings he was assited against
 Cesar, 27, a 30. He sendeth to
 four kings of Kent for aid
 against Cesar, 30, a 10. He rui-
 led Oxfordshire, Barkshire,
 Buckinghamshire, Hantsire,
 Bedfordshire, Cheshire
 & Lancashire, 28, b 40. Chole-
 cheste gouernor of the Brit-
 ish armie, 28, b 40. Banqui-
 shed by Cesar, 30, a 40, b 60.
 His noble acts & stratagems
 against the Romans, 19, a 60.
 He opoeth him selfe against
 Cesar in the behalfe of Brit-
 taine, 24, b 10. His sharpe
 fakers pitch and let on the
 Thames banke, 21, a 20. His
 towne taken by Cesar, 31, a 40
 The time of his regiment &
 banquishment, 31, b 10
 Catagrine. *See* Catigerne.
 Catatracus banquished by the
 Romans, 34, a 40
 Catigerne the brother of Clos-
 mer killeth Horsa, 80, b 10
 Catus Decianus taketh flight,
 44, b 20
 Cead bishop of Mercia his see at

Litchfeld, 121, a 40. Depined
 archbishop of York, his dut-
 tence, 119, b 20. Whyn remo-
 ned from the see of York, 120, a 60
 Ceadwalla king of westsaxons
 malitious against Kentish-
 men, 126, a 20. Driven out of
 his countre, his deces, his
 exploits, 124, b 20. His towne,
 124, b 50. He intradeth Kent,
 124, b 60. His death, 125, a 10.
 He dieth at Rome, 127, a 20
 Cedda bishop of Eastsaxons his
 deuout deos to pfer religi-
 on, 117, a 60. Had in reuerence
 of king Ediswald, 117, b 60
 Ceric king ouer the westsax-
 ons, 99, a 10
 Cetica, 2, a 40
 Celts that came first ouer to in-
 habit this Iland what they
 were, 3, b 40. Subiect to the
 giant Albion, 3, b 20
 Ceilwulf king of Northumber-
 land dead, 133, a 10
 Centurius. *See* Centwile.
 Centwile king of westsaxons
 ouercometh the Britains,
 123, b 50. How long he reig-
 ned, 124, a 60
 Ceronluph. *See* Cewulf.
 Celered king of Mercia dieth,
 128, a 60
 Cerdwulf souerigne king ouer
 the Northumbers, 130, a 20
 129, a 30
 Cewulf king of the westsax-
 ons, 103, b 20. His acts &
 deeds in bat: 41, 104, b 60
 Cerdic king of the Westsaxons,
 87, a 40, 89, b 30
 Cerdwulf (now Yarmouth in
 Northfolke) whyn so called,
 87, a 40
 Cesar banquisheth Britaine
 and maketh it tributarie, 30,
 a 40. He banquisheth not all
 Britaine, 31, a 60. He with
 his Romans at Kingston up-
 on Thame or not far off, 29,
 a 60. He repaorth his name, 28
 b 20. His name for beaten &
 spoiled in tempest, 28, b 10.
 Banquished of the Britons, &
 put to his shifts, 27, a 10. He
 incampeth neare Canturbi-
 e, 30, b 50. He takeith a new
 occasion to make war against
 Britaine, 27, b 60. He retreth
 with shame enough out of
 Britaine, 27, b 60. He retreth
 27, b 30
 Cetius Palus, his legion ban-
 quisheth the Britains, 41, a 10
 Cewille king of Mercia
 by the Danes, 149, b 30
 Chariots to fight in bled of the
 Britons, 26, a 40, 29, b 20
 Chritte of Oswald to the pope:
 note, 114, a 60. *See* Hospi-
 talite.
 Chabutre. *See* Virginitie.
 Chelderike R. o: Germane co-
 meth in aid of Colgrime, 90, b
 30. Durtihowne, 90, b 50.
 Slaine by Cadoc duke of
 Cornwall, 91, a 10
 Chenwald R. of Westsaxons
 overcometh Penda, 115, b 40.
 Admitteth bishops & expelleth
 them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10
 Banquished by Wulhere, 119
 a 30
 Cheolred R. of Mercia, 127, b 10
 Cheribert *See* Bertha.
 Chester a colonie of Romans:
 note, 40, a 40. Taken by the
 Danes, 147, b 50. Builded by
 Marius, as some thinke, 51, a
 50. Conquered by Egbert, 139,
 a 10. Defaced by the Danes,
 152, a 50. Two churches there
 built by earle Leofrike, 193, a
 60. Supposed to haue been be-

gun to be builded by Octo-
 us, 40, a 30. Repared by Leif,
 & when first so calid, 12, a 60
 Cheuting encountereth with
 Britans & banquisheth them,
 97, a 30. R. of Westsaxons em-
 beth his life in exile, 98, b 50
See Kenrike.
 Chilien 50 of Chyanke, n, b 60
 Chorea Gigantum, 88, b 20
 Christ Jhesu his birth, 32, b 10.
 Diverse things that were
 occupied about him crucified
 sent to Adelstane for presents
 156, a 60
 Christians greuousness afflited
 after Gowins death, 111, a 30
 Persecuted vnder Diocle-
 an, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored &
 cherisched in Constantines
 time, 64, b 20. In wroth but not
 in dede & how Peda thought
 of them, 117, a 10
 Church neglected whil: the
 Danes kept such a stire in
 England: note, 153, a 50. In-
 riched by Cnute and his wife
 Emma, 182, a 10. Gouverne-
 ment thereof prescribed by
 Gregorie, 101, a 40. Articles of
 reformation for it from pope
 Urban: note, 134, b 30
 Church discipline, 101, b 10
 Churches built euerie where in
 Northsiderland when Arian
 preached, 114, a 50. Repared by
 Aurelius Ambrose, 84, b 50
 Delford, 98, a 60, b 20. How
 bountifull king Ethelred
 was to them, 141, a 50, b 60
 Cicerone matched by Fronte, 58,
 b 20
 Cinegiscus & his sonne Rich-
 erius reigne iuntie ouer the
 Westsaxons, 105, a 10
 Cinevulus. *See* Kinevile.
 Cingetroz king of Kent taken
 prisoner of Romans, 30, a 40
 Cirencester, now Chichester ta-
 ken by Gurnundus, 98, a 10
 Cissa sonne to Ella the Saxon,
 89, b 10
 Cities, townes & monasteries o-
 uterthowne with wind, 135, a
 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20
 Civilius a maintainer of justice,
 73, a 30
 Clandianus report of Britaine
 in the cease of the Romane
 empre, 74, b 10
 Claudiocestra, now Gloucester,
 36, a 10
 Claudius the emperor iouth
 war against Britaine, & why,
 33, b 60. He lendeth legions of
 soldiers into Ireland, 36, b 10.
 He giveth his daughter Ger-
 milia in mariage to Brutus
 agus, 36, a 20. He wome Port-
 chester, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He set-
 teth Cartatake his wife & kin-
 ded at libertie, 39, b 30. He in
 person commeth into Brit-
 taine, 35, a 20
 Cleander hatred against Per-
 henus, 53, b 60
 Clergie fauour Cnute for their
 othiske, 175, b 30, 176, a 10
 Clodius Albinus lieutenant in
 Britaine, 54, a 40
 Cloeten R. of Cornwall, 15, b 10
 Cneng Trebelius lieutenane
 of Britaine, 51, a 40, 53, a 10
 Cnute the son of Sveine suc-
 ceds his father in England,
 173, a 30. Absolute R. of Eng-
 land, 178, a 60. He passeth ins-
 to Denmarke to subdue the
 Vandals & Swedes that
 annoied his land, 180, b 20, 40.
 His diuine acts politike, and
 memorabile fauengs, 181, a 60,
 b, all. He refuseth combat prof-
 fered him by R. Edmунd R.
 ronside, 175, b 60. At Gilling-
 ham in Dorsetshire he is put
 to flight, 176, a 10. He is mar-
 red to the widow of Egred, 179,
 a 60. He sendeth awaies
 his Danishe name in o Den-
 marke, 179, b 40. His endevo-
 to estableish humefte in the
 kingdome, 173, a 60. He wold
 command the sea in his pride,
 & is taught humilitie, 181, b 10.
 He renounceth the wearinge
 of a crowne roiall and noze,
 40. His children, 60. He taketh
 upon him the rule of all Eng-
 land, 179, a 20. He cautheth Ed-
 riks throte to be cut, 179, b 50.
 What countreys he passed
 through, 174, b 60. He return-
 eth into England, 174, b 60.
 He and R. Edmунd Ironside
 fight a combat, 177, b 40. His
 lawes, 182, a 20. He is fered
 to ryske England, 173, b 20.
 His deach, 191, a 30
 Cnute his government in Bu-
 taine, 62, a 40
 Cogidunus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. Fatchfull to the Ro-
 mans, 40, a 60
 Cossi an hetherish bishoppe zeale
 to defreid idolatry, 109, a 60
 Coillus king of Britaine de-
 scribed, 51, b 10
 Colchester budded, 51, b 30.
 Waited by Hien, 66, a 10.
 Whereof Elias was bishop,
 84, b 40
 Colman bishop of Norhums-
 bers, 119, a 40
 Combat betweine Catigerne &
 Horsa, 80, b 10. Fought by R.
 Edmунd Ironside to Cnute
 the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought
 betweine R. Edmунd Iron-
 side & Cnute, 177, b 40. Pur-
 pose of Edgar against the
 king of England & Kenneth
 king of Scots, 161, b 50
 Comus of Terras ambasdour
 from the Romans staid of the
 Britons as prouer, 25, b 40
 Commodus the emperor sen-
 deth Alpines against the Brit-
 tans, 53, b 10. He enueneth the
 renoume of Alpines, 53, b 30
 Cōprense. *See* Arbitrement.
 Conan Merredic duke of Corn-
 wall, 65, b 40
 Conspiracie notable punyed,
 155, a 60. Rewarded with
 murther, 4, b 20. Of Kineard
 against Kinevalte, 134, a 50.
See Treason.
 Constantine brother to Alcwe-
 nus R. of Britaine byd con-
 stant, 76, a 50. His thre idis, &
 his deach by treason, 76, b 10.
 A Britaine borne, his regne
 in this Isle, whyn furna-
 med Great, 63, b 50. An es-
 tured branch of the British
 race, 65, a 10. Commanded, 65,
 a 10. His decease, 66, a 30
 Constantine confine to Britur
 reigne over Britaine, his
 exploits, 94, a 40. Hated by
 Syldas, to be a verie ill man,
 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Slaine in
 battell, 94, a 60
 Constantine the emperor & his
 sonne slaine, 76, b 20
 Constantius his reigne over
 Britaine, 62, b 20. I simple R.
 and Raine by his gard, 77, a 20
 Constantius the Romane lieu-
 tenant taketh Coels daugh-
 ter a Britaine to wife, 62, a 40.
 His notable talke & behauis
 on his deach bed, 63, a 10
 Contentioun about succession to
 the crowne of England, 162,
 a 60.

of Britaine and England.

a 60. **S**ee *Discord*.
 Controversies to be ended by
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
Copa. **S**ee *Copa*.
 Coideleth governeth Britaine
 & killeth her selfe, 13, b 40. **R**e-
 gan a Gomorrah, the three sole
 daughters of Leir, 12, b 60
 Copinus duke of Cornwall, 11,
 b 10. **H**e wrestleth with
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. **H**e killeth
 Iamber, 10, b 10. **S**ee
Brute.
 Cornmans preaching among the
 Northumbers taking small
 effect, maketh him depart, 113,
 b 20
Corniflens service against
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-
 due by Adelstan, 156, a 30
Cornwall loyly given to Co-
 neus, 10, b 60
 Corona ciuica, a ciuem redimen-
 do, 37, b 50
 Correction done vnnatural by
 a mother on her son, 165, a 30
 Couentrie made free of toll and
 custome, 193, a 40
 Couetousnes hony dangerous,
 18, b 10. **D**l bishop Adelstan,
 143, a 60. **D**l Harold bin-
 ding spouses of the Pow-
 erglans, 198, a 50. It caused
 murther, 174, a 40
 Counsellin issue vnhappie, 78, a
 20. Tending to safetie, neglec-
 ted bideþ danger, 169, b 30.
 Distrift of a wretched wife,
 133, b 10. **D**l pong heads per-
 nicious, 16, a 40. God giuen of
 a woman, 104, b 50. God neg-
 lected, what iuelled, 135, a 30
 For safetie neglected with
 lolle & leopardle, 151, a 10. **W**z
 adulidie taken, herteþ, 78, b
 50. **E**uill what mischefe it
 workith, 187, a 60. **E**uill fal-
 leth out ill to the counteflor, 187,
 b 20. **E**uill requited, 131
 a 50. **E**uill followed pro-
 ceth hurt, 192, b 10
 Cruda first R. of Mercia, 97, b 20
 Croise borne before them that
 came to convert Ethelbert &
 the English Saxonys to the
 faith, 100, b 10. Created in full
 boye to be an ensigne or tro-
 phe of victorie; note, 111, b 50.
 Reverence by Constantine,
 64, b 60
 Crosses of bloudie colour fell fro
 heauen on mens garments,
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50
 Croisling bringeth sight of the
 dials, and croisling drunck
 them awaie, 157, b 40
 Crowne roiall set on a crucifix
 & renounced by Crute, 181, b
 40. **D**l England recovered
 out of the hands of Danes, 179, b
 20. **D**l gold what king
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10
 Controversie for that of En-
 gland, 182, b 10
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,
 37, b 50
 Crownes shauen controvred,
 119, a 50
 Cruelie of the Britains to to
 ontraylions, 45, a 10. Executed
 upon Beatrice R. Edwards
 daughter, 154, b 10. In go-
 vernement purchase malice &
 death, 151, b 60. In an extreme
 kind, 179, b 60. **D**l Crute a-
 gainst the English pledges, 173, b
 30. Unspeakeable bled
 against Ethelred by his tormentors,
 183, b 60. **D**l the Danes
 in winning of Canturburie:
 note, 170, b 10. **E**feric Costle,
 194, b 20. **F**or bling wherof a
 judge was burner, 135, a 30.

Of Penda & Cadwalla, 111,
 830. **S**ee *Cyanne*.
 Cumberland giuen to the king
 of Scots to hold in homage,
 157, a 30. Walked by the
 Danes, 167, b 10
 Cumby slaine for speking truth
 & gytting god countil, 131, a 50
 Cunedag sic ruler of Britaine,
 14, a 30
 Cuneglasus inciuged against
 by Sydas aleud lucr, 69, a 60
 Curse of the pope when first
 thundered out at England:
 note, 153, a 50. Of the Irish-
 men when thought to take
 place, 125, a 20, b 40
 Custome paid out of Britaine
 to the Romans, 33, a 30
 Custome of Northumberland,
 to sell their neare kinstolys for
 a small price, 99, b 10
 Cuthred bishop of Lindeserne,
 25, a 30
 Cutha fighteth with the Bu-
 tans at Bedfond, 97, a 30
 Cuthred R. of Westsaxons, his
 exploits, 131, a 10
 D.
Dimata, now Slanonia,
 32, b 50, 33, a 10.
 Damianus consecrated archbis-
 hop of Canturburie, 116, b 40
See *Fugilus*.
 Danes arrue upon the English
 coaſts, & do much mischefe in
 R. Egredes time, 165, a 50.
 Over all England like graſ-
 hopers, 156, a 60. Wintered at
 London, 145, a 20. Environs
 R. Edmund in Frammingham
 castell, & pittulic put him to
 death, 144, a 60. Cause of their
 comming into Northumberland,
 144, b 20. That first arrued
 on the English coaſts, &
 when, 135, b 50. How manie
 threes they walked, 170, a 20.
 Norweigians & they encoun-
 ter, 16, a 60. Sought the de-
 struction of this land, 140, a 60
 b 10. Jaine with the Welsh
 and are vanquished, 139, a 40.
 Landes & spouled the abbe of
 Lindeserne & did much hurt
 in Northumberland, 137, a 50.
 How long the percellution of
 them lasted, 140, b 20. With a
 nauie of 35 shippes arrue on the
 English coaſts, 139, a 20. En-
 tressing vpon diversie parts of
 England are vanquished and
 slaine, 140, b 50. Come to Be-
 ing are put to flight, 144, a 10
 Come within 17 miles of
 Bideford, 145, a 60. Compelled
 to ſie to their ſhips & shame &
 loſe enough, 137, a 60. Forced
 to pate tribut to the king of
 Britaine, 19, a 40. Slaine by
 multitudis at Tenet, 141, a 40
 Loſe one of their kings and
 ſix earles in a diſcomfiture,
 143, b 60. Grou in puſſance,
 142, b 60. Favoured of R. Ed-
 gar, 153, b 50. True bakers,
 145, b 60, b 60. Their camp
 viewed by Alred disguised
 like a minſtrell, 146, b 10. Be-
 ſiege Nottingham, 143, b 30.
 Sologne at London, 145, b 60
 went into Northumberland,
 145, a 40. Walk all the east part
 of R. ni, 142, b 10. Nine earles
 & one king of them slaine in
 Ethelreds time, 141, b 40. Di-
 versie meetings & encounters
 betweene them & R. Edwards
 forces, 151, a 20, &c. Remained
 at Cambridge a whole yeaſe,
 145, a 40. **B**ellege Rochester,
 147, a 60. Build them a caſtell

in the borders of wales, 148, a
 10. With their armes come
 into yopshire, 143, a 10. **D**u-
 nelm baptiſed, 146, b 60. Win-
 tered in Cirencelle, 147, a 50.
 Conſtrained to eat horsefleſh,
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindeſie,
 150, a 10. Meant to inhabit
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.
 Arrive in Essex, 147, b 50.
 Their armes diuided into
 thre parts, 148, a 10. Take
 pries about Chicheſter, 147,
 b 50. Beſered Alred almoſt
 of all his kingdome, 148, b 40.
 Destruie Winchester, 144, b 10
 Asſembled in Stratfordſhire,
 151, b 40. Had the whole
 government of this land fro the
 Thames northward, 145, a 60.
 Cruelie in the winning of
 Canturburie citie, 170, a 60, b
 10. Overcome at Brentford,
 176, a 60. Inuaſe the weſt
 parts of this land, 167, a 50.
Trucebreakerz, 168, b 60, 169
 a 10. Walk this land in all
 parts after Dunlans death,
 166, a 40. First entrie of them
 controvred among writers,
 & all their attempts impeach-
 ed, 164, a 40. Spoule Sand-
 which in Edward the thrids
 time, 88, a 30. Deliber to king
 Alred hostages & covenants
 to depart his dominions, 146,
 b 50. Egredes deuise to
 murther them all in one daie,
 168, b 30. Overcome by ſea &
 otherwise vanquished, 141, a 20.
 In great miserie for lacke of
 victuals, 151, b 10. Rule & per-
 ceution when it ceaſed in
 England, 18, b 60. Kings &
 earles of their armes slaine,
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the
 Britaines, 16, b 40. Utterlie
 expellid out of England by
 decree, 187, a 20
 Daneſtil, 166, a 60. Ceased in
 England, 195, a 20
 Danous & his ſtill daughters,
 5, b 20. The murthering of
 their husbands how reuenged
 and their names, 6, a 50
 Daniell bishop of winchelſter,
 129, a 60
 Daughters vukind to their fa-
 ther, 13, a 60
 Death in England by means
 of tempeſt, 188, a 10
 Death and mortalitie in Bri-
 taine and Ireland, 119, b 10
 Death after death, 188, a 10
 Decima a ſurname of a Romane
 legion wherin the eagle was
 painted, 17, a 40
 Deſte kingdom when it began,
 95, b 10. Now Northumber-
 land, 99, b 50. Delivered De
 i Dei, 99, b 50
 Dementia now Southwales, 18,
 b 60, 27, a 30
 Denbighſhire ſpoiled by Oſto-
 riſſus, 37, b 50
 Deuonſhiremen vanquished the
 Danes, 141, a 20
 Deſclafid archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 116, b 40
 Divanus the father of Fris-
 wode, 133, b 60
 Dindimus & Merianianus he-
 thien slain in battell by Con-
 fians, 63, a 30
 Dionethus duke of Cornewall,
 67, a 20
 Dionethus a tyrant, 52, a 50. He
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60
 Discipline **S**ee *Churc*.
 Discord bringeth deſce, 88, a 40
 Of hyeþen: note, 197, b 30,
 194, b 10; note, 150, b 40, 151, a
 20. Ciuilopeneth a gap to the

foren enimies, 142, b 60, 143,
 a 10. **W**ringeth mueries ma-
 nifolde, 124, a 40
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10
 Dilobedience puniſhed by ſir
 and ſword, 158, a 50. Puniſhed
 with walting and ſpoiling,
 153, a 30
 Diſſentlion diſſentlieth the au-
 thor, 21, a 10. **S**ee *Discord*
 and warres ciuill.
 Diſſimulation required with
 diſſimulation, 187, a 50. **D**l
 Chakre brought him vnto a
 shamefull end, 179, b 50. **D**l
 earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,
 a 10. **D**l Hengiſ notable, 81, b
 60. **D**l Hercules Marim-
 tus, 63, a 20. **D**l queen Alred
 163, a 30. **D**l Wotigerne no-
 table, 77, a 40. **D**l Eorke, 169
 a 50. **S**ee *Edige*.
 Dweil waits at the table when
 Dunstan ſat with the king,
 157, b 60. He laughteth at
 Dunkans exile, 159, a 30
 Duſion. **S**ee *Diſſentlion*.
 Dyma the firſt bishop of Mer-
 cia, 118, b 20
 Doctine conſirmed by miracle,
 83, b 10
 Domitian Nero emperor of
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enueieth Ag-
 ricola his honoř, 51, a 20
 Doceſter bishopzyke, 114, b 20
 Dragoſons firſt ſing in the airc,
 135, b 60
 Drame of Alred comfortable
 to him, 146, a 60. **D**l Bright-
 wold a thonke of Glastenbu-
 rie, 185, b 20. **D**l Dunſtane,
 165, b 60. **D**l Egdua R. Ed-
 wards concubin, 153, a 10. **D**l
 duke Eſtane inter preted by
 Dunſtane, 157, b 50. **D**l arch-
 bifhop Laurence: note, 106, b
 60, 107, a 10. Wherebie Rollo
 was warned, 146, a 30
 Drunkennes. **S**ee *Druffing*.
 Drus the ſon of Harron, 2, b 50
 Drynes where they made their
 chief abode, 32, b 60. Curiſc
 the Romans, 41, b 40
 Duke Alred of Mercia, 165,
 a 60. Andropous of Troi-
 nuant, 31, a 30. Asclepiodotus
 of Cornewall his exploits a-
 gainst the Romans, 56, b 60.
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.
 He is slain, 2, a 30. Bretham
 & Ruthun of Sussex, 124, b 40
 Blecrite of Cornewall, 104, b
 10. Chothmund a murtherer
 137, a 10. Conan Meridoc of
 Cornewall, 65. Coineus of
 Cornewall. **S**ee *Coineus*.
 Dionethus of Cornewall, 67,
 a 20. Cardulf taken & wound-
 ed, 136, b 30. Elſing of Nor-
 wale, 16, a 50. Glim of Demi-
 tra, 36, a 20. Goliſus of Corn-
 ewall, 88, a 20. Heninus of
 Cornewall, 13, a 20. Horgerius
 of Cornewall or Deuonſhire,
 160, a 60. Maglannus of Iberia,
 13, a 20. Otauimus of the
 Gewiſſes, 65, a 60. Salomon
 of Cornewall, 66, a 60. Wotige-
 rine of the Gewiſſes and
 Cornewall, 76, b 30. **S**ee
 Wotigerne. Wade a conſpi-
 rator, 137, a 10
 Duke William prepaſt to in-
 uade England & conquer it,
 198, b 10. His proclamation
 telling the cauſes of his en-
 trance into England, 174, b
 60. His policie to diſorder
 his enimies, 202, a 10. His
 fullie receiued Harold, 193,
 b 60, 194, a 10. Heneſth an
 ambassage to Harold putting
 him in mind to remember his
 oþi.

The second table for the historie

eth, 195, b 60. **E**rceth & his
army expellest for his soldiers,
199, a 30. He landed in
Suffolk, 198, b 90. **W**as bafe-
li, borne of the body of **I**rcet
a burgesse daughter of **F**al-
lou, 201, b 10. **T**he battle bet-
wixt him & **H**arold fought
200, a 10. **H**is coming over
into England, and returne,
190, b 60. **P**retended a title to
the crowne of England, 196, b
10. **H**is enterprise favoured of
pope Alexander, 199, a 10. **S**pendeth to **H**arold requiring
him to take his daughter
to wife, as he promised,
197, a 30. **P**romiseth **H**arold
his daughter in mariage, 194,
a 20. **H**is peregrine 201, a 30
Dukes rebell against **O**swi-
th, 118, b 60
Dubhight bishop of **C**airlon,
90, b 20
Dubritius bishop of **L**andasfe
his diligence in his professi-
on, 94, a 20
Duinctus an expert captaine in
war, 73, a 30. **A**ppointed to put
Clarentius to death, 73, b 10
Dunc a ruer **W**here **D**orchester
now Standeth, 85, b 60
Dunnates sonnes &ies put out
by king **E**mund, 157, a 30
Dunstan, what is reported of
him, 165, b 10. His prophecie,
165, a 20. His harpe message
sent to **R**. **E**thelred, 165, a 60.
His restores & estimation
with **E**dgard, 159, a 60. **M**ade
bishop of **W**orcester, 160, a 10.
In lauer with **E**dgard, 158,
b 10. **W**hile working miracles he
had his will when arguments
failed, 163, a 10. **H**is hypocrite,
161, a 10. **H**is bision: note a
vaine tale, 157, b 40. **H**is bas-
mich, 159, a 20
Dunwan a bishoprike, 110, a 40
Duresme citie besieged by **G**o-
fric king **A**rdlans enimie,
155, a 20
Durham from **Y**orkshire how
dunede, 88, a 50. **T**he towne
and minister builded, 167, a 10
Durmo, or rather **G**urmo, **A**ngli-
cus, why so named, 147, a 40

E.

Edbald king of Kent, ince-
stuous, irreligious, & ta-
ken mad, 106, a 40. **B**aptised,
becometh a christian, and
buildeth a church, 107, a 10
Eadbert **R** of Northumberland
becometh a monk, 132, b 60
Ealdbright **R** of Southfrazons
slaine in battle, 127, b 20
Ealdwina bishop of **L**imbsle,
122, b 60
Eadulfus bishop of **L**ichfield
adorned with the pall, 132, a 20
Eardwulf a duke taken & wounded,
136, b 30
Earle. **S**ee **E**arl.
Eartonga a kings daughter
a profestet nun, 114, b 50
Easter. **S**ee **E**ster.
Eata bishop of **H**an, 125, b 50
Eaubald archbishop of **C**entur-
burie, 137, b 40
Eaudred king **E**adwines daugh-
ter borne, 107, b 60
Eastfride and **O**streke kings of
Northumberland slaine: note
111, a 60, b 10
Ebanke first invaded France
after **W**ulf, 12, a 10. **F**ift ruy-
er of **W**ulfaine, 11, b 60. **H**e
had 21 wifes, 20 sonnes, 30
daughters to be married with
Troyan blood, 11, b 60, 12, a 10

Ebusa. **S**ee **E**cca.
Ecipse of the sunne, 119, b 10.
note, 130, a 60. **C**hat in the
year when it appeared died
king **E**rcombert & the arch-
bishop **D**uldeod, 119, b 60
Edan **R**. of **S**coris waritch as-
gaunt **E**deiferd of **H**orthum-
berland, 103, b 50
Edhert. **S**ee **E**thelber.

Edeiferd **R**. of **N**orthumberland
his expons & victories, 103, b
50, 104, a 10. **H**e entred Che-
ster, 104, b 10. **A**sociated of
the **S**axon princes march
Cadeuan in the field, 106, a 10
wounded in fight and put to
flight, 104, b 20, 116,
b 30
Edelwulf earle of **B**arkhylre
fought at **E**nglefield with the
Danes, 142, b 40
Edelwulf king of **R**ent chased
out of his countie, 138, b 10
Edenburg castell by **W**hom
builded, 12, a 20
Ederius king of **S**cots, alias
Eridius, 27, a 30, 60
Edgard of **E**ngland his dispu-
tation, & diligent prouision for
defens of his reame, 159, a 60
b 10. **H**im thereth **E**thelwold
& marie his wfe, 160, b 30.
His soues & children, and in
what stae the lond was in
his tyme, 162, a 20. **L**oved on
y water eight kings hirring
his barge, 159, b 40. **H**e pre-
ferred monkis to bishoprike,
160, a 10. **N**ot to seuen peares
penance for deuouring **W**ul-
frid, 161, a 20. **I**n loue with
duke of **C**ornewales daughter
feadeth to thir abut mariage,
& is pacuened by the messen-
ger, 160, a 60, b 10. **D**escribed,
161, b 50. **S**ubweth the
wolmen, his spoues, his vi-
sion and death, 161, a 60
Edgard **E**deling why the peres
of **E**nglande would not make
him king, 196, a 60
Eigitha. **S**ee **E**adtha.
Eigwra the wife of **E** (as some
saye) the concubine of
Eward his heireme, 153, a 10
Mother of **R**. **E**dgred, 153, b 10
Edwitke. **S**ee **E**dwit.
Edwald king of **H**erria fight-
eth against **C**uthild, 131, a 10
30. **D**ut to fight, 131, a 20
Edwald king of **H**erria inua-
deth **K**ent, 122, b 40. **S**ee
Ethelred.
Edwald king of **N**orthumber-
land, his acts & deeds, 132, b 60
Edwald king of **S**outhfrazons
licenceth **W**ilfrid to preach
to his people, 123, a 10. **E**xpel-
led out of his kyngdom by
his subiects & slaine, 124, b 40
Edwald king of **D**eva dispo-
se to deuotion, 117, b 60
Edwita the law-heter of earle
Godwin maried to **E**ward
the thid, 107, a 40. **P**ut awaie
by his hufband king **E**ward
the third: note, 109, b 40. **A**wife
& yet a virgin, 154, b 10. **W**ale
daughter of **E**dgard made a
nun, 160, b 60. **A**bbesse of **W**il-
ton, 161, b 10
Edwit earle of **G**locester & **C**he-
ster his valiantnesse against
the **S**axons with a stake, he
takeith **H**engist, 82, a 10.
Edwit bishop of **H**irburne
laine, 143, a 10
Edmund king **E**gredes eldest
son maried the widow of **S**i-
gerfod **R**. **D**ane, 174, a 60. **H**is
valiant exploits, 174, b 20, 60
Edmund fighteth in combat with
Cnutte, 177, b 40. **D**istrusted
by the **D**anes withdraweth
into **G**locestershire, 177, a 20.
Egredes eldest sonne sent
into **E**ngland, 173, a 40. **J**o-
neth **H**erthumberland unto
his owne estate, 157, a 20. **R**.
of **E**ngland by intreacie con-
cludeth peace with **D**anes
of **N**orthumberland, 135, b 50
His lawes, 157, a 60. **H**is
death & the lamentable maner
thereof, 157, a 60, b 10. **D**intre
and discordant reportis of his
end, 178, b 40. **H**is death reuen-
ged, 179, a 40. **H**is sons ban-
ished, 50. **H**is wifes are maried,
60
Edmund why surnamed **I**ron-
Side, 175, b 60. **P**roclaimed **R**.
of **E**ngland, 175, b 30. **O**ffer-
eth the combat unto **C**nutte
the Dane, 175, b 60. **H**e & his
English discomfit **C**nutte and
his **D**anes in a pitcht field,
176, b 10. **H**e sheweth himselfe
to his soldiars, partie belo-
ving that he was slaine, 176,
a 40. **C**raffoalid slaine in
Oxfordshire, 178, b 10
Edmund king of **E**stangies in
armes against the **D**anes, he
is cruelly murthured of them
144, a 60
Edmund the marke gourned
the **C**akkanges, 133, b 50
Edgred **R**. of **E**ngland his acts
and deeds, 158, a 20. **I**mpri-
soneth archbishop **W**olstan,
158, b 60. **H**is death, 158, b 10
Egrike a **D**ane ruke of the **E**st-
angies, 149, b 60. **A**uthor of **R**.
Edmunds death, 178, b 10.
Commandeth faire **G**unthil-
dis to be put to death, 171, a 10
A cloke furtherer of **D**anes
dwonges, 169, b 30. **T**akeith
part with the **D**anes against
Edmund, 176, b 60, 177, a 10.
Put to death after he had re-
uealed his traitorous hart,
179, b 50
Edwitke de **S**treone his tri-
tors practis against two **D**an-
ish noble men, 174, a 40. **H**e
with a great power strecth to **E**
Danes, 174, b 10. **M**ade duke
o. earle of **H**erria, 169, a 50.
His treaon against **E**ng-
lond, 176, a 40. **H**is treaon co-
loured with slynes, 168, b 50
Edwitke king of **K**ent slaine in
Warras, 126, a 10
Edwinus archbishop of **C**antur-
burie, 186, b 40
Edwine the sonne of king **E**la
banished out of **N**orthumber-
land, 104, b 30. **H**e displaceth
monks and putteth seculare
priests in their romes, 159, a
40. **P**revaileth against the
Westfrazons, 108, a 10. **W**elth
the helpe of **D**etwin a south-
faire, 112, b 50. **I**n a doubt
what religion to imbrace, 108,
109. **H**is bision: note, 108, a 40.
He with his people receueth
the christian faith, 109, b 40.
Ring of **N**orthumberland,
his regiment enlarged, and
his reputation, 107, a 60, b 10.
A god commonweath man,
110, a 60. **H**is zeale in setting
forth religion, 110, a 10. **H**is
two wifes and his chidren,
109, b 60. **R**ing of **E**ngland,
his liths luff, 159, a 10. **H**e
and his two sonnes slaine in
battle, 110, b 60. **H**is death
with grefe, 159, a 50
Edwit king **A**rdlans brother
accused of conspiraacie, & how
punished, 155, a 60
Eward the elder king of **E**n-
gland, and consecrated, 150, b
30. **H**ubbynd the kingdome
of **E**astangies, 152, a 10. **S**et-
th into his hands the cities
of **L**ondon and **O**xford, 151, a
40. **H**enred presents to the
pope to appeale his displea-
ture, 153, a 60. **W**ilfde and
repare of townes, 152, b 50.
Put the **D**anes till to the
worst, 151, b 40. **H**is thre
woues, his illis by them, and
his death, 153, a 10
Eward the secod king of **E**n-
gland after much contention,
162, b 10. **G**overned by god
counseil, 163, a 20. **H**enred
he murthured by his mo-
thers procurement, 163, a 20.
surnamed **H**artiz, 163, b 30
Eward the third king of Eng-
land by generall couint, crow-
ned, 166, a 60, b 40. **P**romiseth
to make **W**illiam heire, 191, a 10.
Abbethem from the
companie of his wife, 187, a
50. **D**ealthe briue with his
mother **E**mma, 60. **I**n peron
makeith out against **G**adred
and his complices, 190, a 10.
His lawes institut, 191, b
10. **M**arieth earle **G**ulwines
daughter, 187, a 40. **P**utteh
wive his wife **E**ditha: note,
189, b 40. **D**epe i. eth this life,
his acuantes, and mind, 195, a
10. **C**anonfri by the name of
Eward Confessor, 195, a
60. **H**is words vppd his lech-
bed, b 10. **D**escribed, b 30
Eward the sonne of **E**dmund
Ironside surnamed the out-
law, his death, 192, b 10
Egbert archbishop of **Y**ork:
note, 130, a 60. **H**e hath ha-
pall from **R**ome, b 50. **D**epar-
teh this lf, 135, a 20
Egbert king of **K**ent, 119, b 60.
Duth, and what is written
of him, 122, a 20
Egbert king of **N**orthumber-
land, 131, b 10. **E**xpelled from
his kingdome by his subiects
149, b 60. **R**ecucted as king of
the **W**estfrazons, 137, b 60. **H**is
noteable exploits & conquests,
138, a 40, 139, a 10. **H**is dead,
buriall, his staf, and how he
divideth his kingdome among
his sonnes, 139, a 50
Egbert one of the blood rela-
tions, 135, b 40
Egredis he sent for home & re-
turneth, 173, a 40. **R**. of **E**ng-
land & negligent in govern-
ment, 164, b 50. **H**ath him-
selfe strong against **D**ane,
173, b 10. **M**arieth **E**mma a
ladi of **H**ornandie, 168, a 10.
His deuse to murthure all the
Danes in one daie, 168, a 30.
Duier for tokenes of emis-
sarie to beraid in his tyme, 165, a
20. **M**arieth earle **E**gbertis
daughter, 165, a 60. **D**etwin
michele to gine place unto
Sweatne, 172, b 10. **H**ath no
remedie against the **D**anes
outrages, 170, a 60. **P**aleth
to **H**ornandie, 172, b 20. **H**ad
no remedie against **W**ulfric
of **D**anes, 192, a 20. **D**iscom-
fited by them, 171, b 60. **H**is o-
ratio to his soldiers, 173, a 10
Recovered of his sicknesse,
assembled an armie against
the **D**anes, 174, b 40. **C**on-
poundeth with the **D**anes for
peace, 166, b 50. **D**eth and is
buried, his qualites, and is-
sue, 175, a 10
Egfrida one of the wifes of
Eggar

of Britaine and England.

Edgars. 162, a 10
Edgbert R. of Eftangies head 162, a 10
chopt off by falsehood, 132, a 10
Egfrid king of Northumber- 121, a 60. He and Edil-
land, 121, a 60. He and Edil-
red fight in armes, 123, a 60.
Banished bishop wilfred, 122
b 60. His armie wast Ireland
122, a 10. His Slaire by Bud-
us king of Pitts, 125, a 30
Egfrid king of Mercia, his 132, b 20
acts and deeds, 132, b 20
Egriens. **S. S. Sigibert.**
Egwinne bishop of Worcester, 128, a 60, 129, a 10
Elinus king of Britaine how
long he reigned, 10, a 20
Elinus king of Westfaron, 122, a 10
his acts and deeds, 122, a 10
Eleowulf. **S. S. Aikwold.**
Elof bishop of Catherlester, 84,
b 40
Eleutherius. **S. S. Eleutherius.**
Eiter duke of Mercia & others
immediate after Edgars
death remouche the monks &
restored the canons, 162, b 10.
Departeth this life, 165, a 60.
Eaten to death with lice, 163,
b 30
Elseda governesse of Mercia
by R. Eadwarde assignement, 152, a 30.
R. Alureds daughter 148, a 60
his continence & chastite, 148, a 60
his victories against the Danes &
others, his death, 148, a 60
buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50
Elsiva. **S. S. Egfrida.**
Elinthus archibishop of Can-
turburie refuseth to confe-
cate Harold, 182, b 30
Ephegus bishop of Winche-
ster, 165, b 50, 166, b 60
Ephegus archibishop of Can-
turburie martyred by the
Danes, 170, b 10, 40
Els Ile whereof it toke the
name and by whom builded,
23, a 10. **S. S. Aderie.**
Eliudus king of Britaine la-
boureth to have his brother
refused to the kingdome, 21, a
10. **Taken prisoner of his**
owne brotheren, 21, b 30. **De-**
livere out of prison and crow-
ned king, 21, b 60
Ella the son of Hristia first R. of
D. ura, 175, b 10, 30. **King of the**
Southlands his exploits, 89,
b 10. He & his thre sones enter
Britaine, 86, a 10, b 60. **He**
and Osbright king of Nor-
thumberie are slaine by the
Danes, 143, a 20
Elias croft in Yorkshirre why
so named, 144, b 40
Eling. **S. S. Duke.**
Eliudra king Alureds daugh-
ter married to Baldwin earle
of Flanders, 149, a 60
Eliudring bishop of Rome his
aduise to Lucius touching
religion, 52, a 10
Eliudring bishop of westfor-
ons, 129, b 10
Embert a notable man & first
husband to Ethelred, 125, a 60
Emma daughter to Richard
duke of Normadie married to
R. Egfrid, 165, a 10. **Sent**
for out of banishment, 185, a 10.
Accused of diverse crimes
purgeth his selfe by the Do-
galian law, 187, a 60. **The wi-**
dowd of Egfrid married to
Cnute, 179, a 60. **Hendelth his**
sonnes into Normadie, 176,
a 60. The paise of his wife-
dome, 179, b 30. **Harolds cou-**
terfert letter tending to the
destruction of his & his sons,
183, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a 10.
Banished after he had baine
spoiled, 184, a 60
Emma R. Edward the thirds
mother deeth, 191, a 30
Empero, a name that no Ro-
mane shoulde take vpon him
oþer than once in anie bat-
tle, 33, a 30
England somtimes calle Hen-
gylstand, 98, a 30. **Free from**
troubles both on sea & land in
Edward the thirds daies, 191,
a 60. Danes vicerie expelled
out by decrete, 187, a 20. **The**
fourre notable conquests ther-
of set downe in an aduertis-
ment, 202, a 10. **Miserable**
state of it vnder the Danes, 168, a 60.
Pestilence by Danes
as thicke as grashopers, 166, a 60.
The moþe part of it
conquered by Swaine, 172, b
10. Subiect to Swaine the
Dane, 172, b 60. **Now manie**
shires therin vpon Danes wasted
170, a 20. The cause that it
was so afflited by the Danes
in R. Egfrids time, 167, b 10.
The maiestie and glorie of it
fell with the deþ of Edmund
178, b 50. Parted betwix R.
Edmund and Cnute, 178, a
10, 60. Freshie invaded by
Swaine, 171, a 60. **Contention**
about successio to the crowne
therof, 162, a 60. **First accus-**
ed by the pope: note, 153, a 50
Pestilence with wolves & leu-
rid of them, 160, a 20. **Aþolute-**
lie in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60.
State of things much altered
therin by the deþ of Cnute, 184, b 60.
State of it in king
Edgars daies, 162, a 20.
Fourre especiall destructions
therof, 140, a 60. **when the**
Danes rule & perfeccio cea-
sed in it, 185, b 60. **The name**
of this Ile when changed &
made a monachie, 139, a 10.
S. S. Albion and Britaine.
Elinthus archibishop of Can-
turburie la-
boureth to have his brother
refused to the kingdome, 21, a
10. **Taken prisoner of his**
owne brotheren, 21, b 30. **De-**
livere out of prison and crow-
ned king, 21, b 60
Ella the son of Hristia first R. of
D. ura, 175, b 10, 30. **King of the**
Southlands his exploits, 89,
b 10. He & his thre sones enter
Britaine, 86, a 10, b 60. **He**
and Osbright king of Nor-
thumberie are slaine by the
Danes, 143, a 20
Elias croft in Yorkshirre why
so named, 144, b 40
Eling. **S. S. Duke.**
Eliudra king Alureds daugh-
ter married to Baldwin earle
of Flanders, 149, a 60
Eliudring bishop of Rome his
aduise to Lucius touching
religion, 52, a 10
Eliudring bishop of westfor-
ons, 129, b 10
Embert a notable man & first
husband to Ethelred, 125, a 60
Emma daughter to Richard
duke of Normadie married to
R. Egfrid, 165, a 10. **Sent**
for out of banishment, 185, a 10.
Accused of diverse crimes
purgeth his selfe by the Do-
galian law, 187, a 60. **The wi-**
dowd of Egfrid married to
Cnute, 179, a 60. **Hendelth his**
sonnes into Normadie, 176,
a 60. The paise of his wife-
dome, 179, b 30. **Harolds cou-**
terfert letter tending to the
destruction of his & his sons,
183, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a 10.
Banished after he had baine
spoiled, 184, a 60
Emme of hismen conceited a-
gainst their uncle heaþer, in-
to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
Emme of Cleader against Per-
heamus: note, 53, b 60. **De-**
Penda against Oswald for
his god proceedings, 115, a 10
Emmulf earle of Summerfer a
conspiraþ, 141, a 60
Eopa a Saxon, but disguised
Britaine, poisoneth Ture-
lwo, 85, a 20
Ercenwita first king of Eftan-
gion, 90, a 30
E. comber the first of the Eng-
lish kings that defroþed oil
idols in his kingdom, 114, b 40
Ercenwold bishop of Galfor-
ons, 122, a 50
Ercric a Dane king of Eftan-
gion, put to flight, heis mur-
thered of his subiects, 151, b 60
Ere Algar of Oxford, 191, b
30. Androgeus of London:
note, 30, b 10. **Waldwine,**
S. S. Waldwine. Brighton
of Essex quicke battell to the
Danes, 166, a 60. **Wigmac-**
ne of Chester, 104, b 20. **Co-**
ell of Colchester, 62, a 40. **Fa-**
ther to the god empresse He-
len, 66, a 10. **Eduwile of**
Barkshire his valiantesse, 143, b 40. **Edol of Gescieler of**
Chester, **S. S. Eol. Eudic**
of Summerfer, 141, a 60. **Of**
Esel nameable, 162, b 10. **Go-**
ða of Denonshire 141, a 60.
Godwin of Kent, 182, b
10. S. S. Godwin. Lofrike
of Chester, 180, a 40, 188, b 60.
Nonicus, 74, a 10. **Odo hath**
Duonshire & Summerfer
þire give him, 189, b 30. **Waf-**
ol of Herfrod, 188, b 60. **Si-**
ward of Northumberland, 189, b 60. **His exploits against**
the Scots, 192, a 30, 60
Ermendredus his two louers
criuelle slaine, 122, a 30
Ermeng street. **S. S. High-**
waies.
Ercius king of the Almens a
friend to Constantine, 64, a 10
Escuinus, **S. S. Escuinus.**
Eseda, 173, a 60. **S. S. Charctis.**
Esel arrived in by the Danes, 147, b 60. **The kingdome hez-**
of taketh end, 139, b 40
Efexmen yeidled themselves to
Adelwod, 150, b 60
Eftangies where planted in
Britain, 82, a 20. **Their king-**
dome brought into decaþ and
subiect to divers, 133, b 40. **It**
castell, 144, b 10. **Conquered**
by Wifa, 133, b 30. **Subiect**
unto the Danes, 149, b 60.
Kingdome a when it began,
first called Ufines, 87, a 30.
Chey haue Ganthum a
Dane their king, 144, b 20, 146
b 50. Their kingdome subiou-
ed by king Edward, 152, a 10.
Their baine hope made them
bentenous to their cost, 116, a
50. Whiche converted to the
faith, 110, a 30
Eftangons when their kingdom
began, 90, a 10. **Will not re-**
ceive heilus to his ſee at
London, 107, a 10. **Receive þ**
faith which they had renoun-
ced, 117, a 10. **Governed by a**
Dane, 144, b 10. **Mortable co-**
urned in the faith, 121, a 10.
Kingdome ceaþed, 133, b 60
Efta feaþ to be unþouȝtis-
keþ, 110, b 30. **Offering**
wherof the Scotts will offerne
their ownes calumne, 119, a 50.
Emme at another's wifeare, 110,
b 50.
At an others advance-
ment, 90, a 60
Emme of hismen conceited a-
gainst their uncle heaþer in-
to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
Emme of Cleader against Per-
heamus: note, 53, b 60. **De-**
Penda against Oswald for
his god proceedings, 115, a 10
Emmulf earle of Summerfer a
conspiraþ, 141, a 60
Eopa a Saxon, but disguised
Britaine, poisoneth Ture-
lwo, 85, a 20
About the offering wherof
there was contention in Bu-
gulines time: note, 102, b 40,
103, a 20. **About the offerne-
tion wherof the Scots varie,
114, a 10
Ethelred king of Westfaron
taketh flight out of his land,
his death, 129, b 10
Ethelbold R. of Mercia of what
poullance he was, 130, a 30.
His vertues and vices: note,
128, b 20. His acts, and death
in battell, 128, b 10. **S. S. E-**
thelbright,
Ethelbert king of Eftangies
highly commended, 133, a 40.
Builded faire Andewer in
Wochester, 102, b 10, 103, a 50
Ethelbert king of Kent, 97, a 20.
He imbraceth the golþill, 99,
a 60, 100, all. **Hubdeth all
the Engliþaþons, 99, a 50.
Taken prifoner and released
in winchcomb church, 136, a
50. His lawes, death, and bu-
raill, 106, a 40
Ethelbert R. of Northumber-
land his cruelties, his illife,
his death, 130, b 30. **S. S. Eri-**
thelbert, and Ethelbert.
Ethelbert's Ethelbold divide
their fathers kingdome be-
tweyne them, 144, a 60
Ethelbitt, 121, b 60. **S. S. Lo-**
tier.
Ethelburga sister to R. Eadbad
maried to R. Eadwin, 107, b
30. wife to king Inas his de-
uise to persuade his husband
to forſake the wælb, 127, b 60,
128, a 10. Delivered of a child,
107, b 60. Delivered in a letter
from the pope to continue in
the faith, 108, a 40. Returneth
into Kent, 111, a 50. **In ill**
woman & prouide as the dwell,
his entnote, 126, a 10. **A nun,**
S. S. Ercenwald.
Ethelreda. **S. S. Ethelreda.**
Ethelgina R. Egfrides wife,
165, a 60. She diþ, 168, a 10
Ethelred king of Eftangies,
131, b 10
Ethelred king of Mercia beþ-
meth a monke, 128, a 40
Ethelred R. of Westfaron he
fought with the Danes nine
times in one year, 142, b 10.
His death, 144, a 60. **S. S. Ei-**
dwine.
Ethered king Egfrides wif
a burgine: note, 125, a 50
Ethelwina king Burchetus
wife died in Pawia, 149, b 30.
S. S. Efrida.
Ethelwulf bishop of winche-
ster, 160, a 10. **Put in trust to**
sue for king Edgar to spea-
him of a wife, deþueþ the
king, 160, a 60, b 10
Ethelwulf R. of Westfaron,
a subdeacon, &c. note, 140, a 30
Marieth his butlers daugh-
ter, 140, a 40. **Marieth the**
French kings daughter, 141,
b 40. His geneloge as the old
Saxons draw it, 141, b 40. **His**
victories against the Danes,
149, b 20. His last will, how he
dunþer his kingdome and
dieþ, 141, b 20, 30
Eucie R. Ewelme alied to An-
dredus, 30, b 30
Eumerus a marþer sent to
kill Edwín & Ethy, 107, b 40
Europe by whom first peopled,
1, b 30
Exeter besieged by Danes,
147, b 40. Taken by them
and spoile, 168, b 40. **Forþeþ**
ed by Brian, and besieged
by king Egin, 112, b 50.
Æthelred****

The second table for the historie

Besieged of Vespaian, 36, b 40. Repared by Adelstane, 156, a 30
 Excommunication for unlawfull marriage, 117, b 10. Of Wotzigerne by bishop Germaine, 84, a 20

F.

Famine in Sussex for want of raine, 123, a 30. Among the Danes in Chester, 147, b 30. warre and it signified, 135, b 60. **S**ee Hunger.
 Fall in what maner obserued in old time, 118, a 10. **S**ee Lent.
 Fausta the daughter of Maximianus & wife to Constantine, 64, a 50
 Feare effectuath submition, 172, b 20. Feare of feare, 171, a 60
 Feast. **S**ee Banket.
 Felix bishop of Burgonne preache the word to the East angles, 110, a 30
 Felix bishop of Dunwich a Burgundian, 21, a 20
 Ferrer the ninth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 50. Slaine, 14, b 60
 Fier defaced syndrie cities, &c, 133, a 20
 Finan bishop of Northumberland, 119, a 40
 Fishes caught with nets whose denise in Hussey, 123, a 50
 Flaminus and Archlamines in Britaine, 52, a 30
 Flatterie of Uleramus, 41, a 60. Reproued actuallie by Cnute: note, 181, b 50
 Flavius Vespaianus his valiantnes against the Britons, 34, b 40. **S**ee Vespaian.
 Flavius Victor nobilissimus, 68, b 10
 Flies noisome and mortall, 14, a 60
 Fosse. **S**ee Highwater.
 Frace in Canturburie betweene the citizens and the earle of Bullongne, 188, b 10
 France by whomme invaded after Brute, 12, a 10
 France or Frankeners people of Germanie, 61, a 60
 Frankeners now Frenchmen, 76, b 10
 Fratricide, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56, a 60
 Frea wife to woden, 79, a 10
See woden.
 Friendship. **S**ee Lome.
 Frenchmen or Normans first entred into England, 187, b 60. **S**ee Galles.
 Fridane why so named, 79, a 10
 Frutwilde daughter to Wido: note, 133, b 60
 Fronto counted Ciceros match 53, b 20
 Frost verie great and long, 133, a 10
Sugatius. **S**ee Joseph of Arimatia.
 Fortus Camillus with his Romans overthoweth the Galles, 18, b 10
 Forlens a devout person that came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

G.

Galles put to flight by Brute and Cozineus, 10, b 50. Beaten backe by the Romans, 18, a 10. Enter into Rome, 18, a 10. Their coueroufnes pecuniall to themselves, 18, b 10
 Galles an old intention, 4, a 10 rowed with oers strange to the Britans to see, 25, a 30
 Gallo Rauenn sent into Britaine to luccoz the people, 70, b 10
 Savaines loialtie, fighting against his owne brother in his princes quarrel, and dicing, is honozable buried by Aethur, 91, b 10
 Gebmound bishop of Rochester, 122, b 60
 Genissa the daughter of Claudioius the emperor gien in mariage to Bruragus, 36, a 10. Maketh Bruragus and Vespaian frendes, and soone to their warres, 36, b 50
 Gerent king of Britans chased and put to flight, 127, b 10
 Germanus and Lupus bishops arrive in Britaine and preuale against the Pelagian heretie, 82, b 40. He conducteth the British armie against the Sarcons, 83, a 10. His marche of a calfe, 84, a 40. He returneth into little Britaine, 83, b 10. His death and buriall, 83, b 20
 Germans assistants to the Romans, 49, b 50
 Geta. **S**ee Bassianus.
 Geusles inhabitannts of that part of Britaine whiche the Welshes afterwards held, 77, b 30. why so named, 65, a 60, b 10
 Giants, and how the worlde meant, 4, a 50. How long they continued in this Ile, 5, a 10. whom our chronicles meane by that name, 5, a 30. Encouenter Brute, 10, b 40
 Gigas. **S**ee Giants.
 Gitt. **S**ee Present.
 Gilouamus king of Ireland discomfited, 84, b 60. Slaine in battell, 85, a 10
 Ipswich, now Ipswich, 169, b 60
 Gischa the wife of earle Godwin: parterh England, 189, a 60
 Girth king Harolds brother would not haue him fight in person against the duke, 199, a 50
 Gisug what people, 125, a 60
 Glamorgan. **S**ee Glaw Megean.
 Glavers first brought into England, 120, b 30
 Glastenburie monasterie builded, 127, b 40
 Gloucester now Gloucester, 36, a 20
 Gluni. **S**ee Duke.
 Goda erle of Devonshire slaine, 166, a 50
 Godamus king of the Hennes a merciless martherer, 67, a 20
 Goda, sister to king Edward the third, married to Baldwin earle of Flanders, 188, b 10
 Godfathers, 117, b 60, 147, b 20, 157, a 10. **S**ee Baptisme.
 Godarius surnamed Pictus, 9, b 20. Sended to Brute, 9, b 60
 Gogmagog in wrestling slaine, 10, b 50
 Gomil the nece to R. Swaine with his sonnes awaid out of England, 187, a 20
 Godwin currieth fauour with Guendolena daughter to Coftinus duke of Cornewall, 11, b 10. Ruleth Britaine during his sonnes minoritie, 11, b 20
 Guetheline **S**ee Gosseline.
 Guideris king of Britaine deueth tribute to the Romans, 33, a 90. Traitorouslie slaine, 35, b 30
 Guillomer king of Ireland aling the Scots is repelled by Aethur, 91, a 10
 Guithdacus k. of Denmarke landed in Northumberland, 16, a 60
 Quintoline king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 19, a 40
 Guozousis governed Kent vnder Wotzigerne, 79, b 10
 Guozigerne. **S**ee Wotzimer.
 Gunthidis the siste of king Swaine murthered, 170, b 60
 171, a 10
 Gurgint king of Britaine his acts and deeds, 19, a 40
 Gurgustus the sourethim ruler of Britaine, 14, a 60
 Gurmundus k. of Africa aling the Sarcons against the Britains, 98, a 10. Spolt Britaine in pitiful wise, 98, a 30. **S**ee Gurchan.
 Gurchan a principlall man of the Danes is baptised, 146, b 50. King of Eastangels dieth, 149, b 60
 Guthlak a man of great vertue and holinesse, 133, b 40
 Guthmond a Danish capitaine with his Danes spoilt Ipswich, 166, a 60
 Gutchred king of Northumberland: note, 150, a 10
 Guthran a Dane king of Eastangles, 144, b 20
 Guy of warwike whiche he liued 136, b 10
 Gyldas words iunctiue against the British rulers and kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60, 95, a 60, b 10
H.

Haldan and Baserag two leaders or kings of the Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish king iuadeth Mercia, 141, a 10
 Hamo apparelling himselfe like a Britaine kitch the king therof, 35, b 30. Slaine by Bruragus, 35, b 40
 Hampton whiche so called: note, 35, b 50
 Hardiknought. **S**ee Hardicnute.
 Hardicnute proclamed & crowned king of England, 185, a 10. His sudden death, his conditions, 185, b 10
 Harold father to one birke k. of Northumberland, 158, a 50
 Harold the bale sonne of Cnute proclamed king enteconferated, 182, b 20. Degenerateth from his father Cnute, 194, b 10. why surnamed Harclot, 181, b 60. His countefit letter tending to the destruction of Emma and his sonnes, 183, b 10. His boie taken by and thowen into the Chames, 185, a 10
 Harold Haefgier king of Mowbray is perswaded by Colle to make conquest of England 197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is slaine, 198, a 30
 Harold king of England, whiche in note the diversitie opinions of writers, 196, b 20. Hated & disliked of the pope and cardinals,

of Britaine and England.

dials, 199, a 10. Battell betwixt duke william and him, **Hericus.** **See Burke.**
 200, a 10. He and his brother Berfot castell built, 151, a 50
 Leofwim invade the shires of Beneneld, 111, b 60
 Dofers and Summerleit, 189, b 60. They reine with God
 won in the Isle of wight, 190, a 10. He goeth over into Nor-
 mandie, 193, b 30. He hath Highways fourre founched by
 more hauyness than haue
 nesse, 199, a 50. Higlie wel-
 commed to duke william, 194
 a 10. He had his father God-
 wins earl dome, 191, b 30. His
 pride, 197, a 10, b 10. His con-
 fessio[n]es, 198, a 40. He fellich
 to win the peoples harts, 196,
 b 50. He promiseth duke will-
 iam to kepe the realme of
 England to his wfe, 194, a 20.
 Haste general of king Ed-
 ward the thirds arme, his ex-
 plotts against the wellmen,
 he forfiech the citie of Here-
 ford, 192, b 30. His answer to
 duke williams ambassadores
 touching his oth and promise
 made to the duke, 197, a 10. He
 inuadeth Grikings dominis
 and burneth his palace, 193, b
 10. He is taken prisyoner by
 the earle of Donthieu, and set
 at libertie at duke williams
 request, 193, b 60. His death
 tenueris reported, he is defri-
 bed, his acts and deeds, 200, a
 60, b 10
 Hasting capteine of the Danes,
 besieged, he receiueth an oth
 touching baptisme: cur bin-
 true of his word, 147, b 20
 Hatfield, 110, b 60
 Hatred and death for god will,
 163, a 30. **See Ennie.**
 Hector Boetius his fault to ad-
 vance the Scots with the bo-
 nor of the Britons, 23, b 50.
 His error touching the Sil-
 lures, Brigantes, & Houantes,
 41, a 20
 Helie king of Britaine his acts
 and deeds, 23, a 10
 Helen the daughter of Coel a
 Britaine married to Con-
 stantins a Romane lieute-
 nant, 62, a 60. The religous
 empresse his deuout acts and
 deeds, 64, b 30. His loue to
 London and Colchester, his
 death and buriali, 66, a 10
 Hengist purpofeth at the first to
 conquer the Britains, 78, b
 40. He and Horsus two Sar-
 onish bretheren, 78, a 30. His
 bruste to make Clozigerne in
 loue with his daughter, 79, b
 10. He and Horsus of what li-
 nare they came, 78, b 60, 79, a
 10. He with his Sarons re-
 turne into Britaine, 81, b 40.
 He deuoutis new king of
 trefon against the Britains,
 81, b 50. Counted Regulus a
 little king, 82, b 10. He woz-
 keth all upon the advantage,
 77, 78, 79. Taken and behe-
 ded, 84, b 40. Contrarie to
 among writers touching his
 death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40
 Hengistland (now England) &
 the reason of the name, 98, a 30
 Hennius. **See Duke.**
 Hentarchie. **See Britaine, &**
 Kinges senen.
 Heracitus lieutenant of Brit-
 taine, 54, a 50
 Hercules his being in Britaine
 spaued, 5, a 10. why he ex-
 plotted a sive his couling Albion
 and Bergion, 4, b 20
 Herelis to hericis as poison to
 the hodie, 110, b 40. Of Pe-
 latus spied in Britaine, 82, b 20

Renued in Britaine, 94, a 20
 duchodonosor, 14, b 10
 Jew. **See Inas.**
 Igerna. **See Igwarne.**
 Igwarne the wife of Uter af-
 ter the slaughter of his first
 husband, 81, a 20
 Islands none at the first as some
 conjecture, 1, a 40
 Images proued by a fabulos
 bition, 128, a 60
 Inauenitius slaine by Cali-
 belane, 29, b 50
 Imbal king of Armoricame 67, a 10
 Imbert slaine by Copinus, 10,
 a 10
 Inc. **See Inas.**
 Inas king of Westsaxons, his
 act. and deeds, 127, a 20. Sel-
 lect peace for mons, 126, b 10.
 Divideth the Westsaxons
 prouince into two bishopships
 129, a 60. How persuaded by
 his wife to resigne vp his
 crowne & become a p[er]gine,
 128, a 10. Went to Rome and
 there died, 127, b 30
 Indians fonde adorning them-
 selues with pretious stones,
 9, b 50
 Indigenz, 4, a 60
 Imogen the wife of Brutus, 8,
 b 40
 Interteinement. **See Hospi-
 talitie.**
 John archbishop of Yorke, 125,
 b 50
 John the archchanter of Saint
 Peters at Rome sent to the
 synod at Hatfield, and w[as]
 123, b 10
 Joseph of Arimathia, 52, a 40.
 His comming into Britaine,
 37, a 20
 Ipswich spoilt by the Danes,
 116, a 60
 Ireland and the Ozeaneis by
 whom si st gouernor, 4, b 10.
 when it late wast and not in-
 habited, 19, b 10. The peoples
 curst against king Egfride
 p[er]uale, 125, a 20, b 40. Crim
 discorde there when Agricola
 was lieutenant of Britaine
 49, a 10. Conquest therof pur-
 sued by Turgesus, 98, a 10.
 Inuaded by the Northum-
 bers, 125, a 10. Subdue to
 Edgar, 162, a 20
 Imerenike the son of Oth the
 Saxon, 89, a 20
 Imerenike of Kent dies, 97, a 10
 Ethamor bishop of Rochester
 consecrator archbishop of
 Canturburie, 116, b 40
 Iulus portus supposed to be Ca-
 lis, 24, a 50
 Iudith the daughter of Charles
 the Bald married king E-
 thelwulf, 141, a 60
 Judge Bearne burnt for cruel-
 tie, 135, a 30
 Judwall, 160, a 20. **See Lub-
 wall.**
 Jue. **See Inas.**
 Jugants a people, 40, b 40
 Julius Agricola lieutenant of
 Britaine, 47, b 40. His gov-
 ernement, 48, a 40
 Julius Celsus purpose to make
 a discouerie of Britaine, 24, a
 30. Appointed for to conquer
 Gallia, 24, a 10. With two le-
 gions pasteth ouer into Brit-
 taine, 24, b 30. His shps lie at
 Calis, 24, a 50
 Julius Cessians at square
 with Suetonius, 46, a 20
 Julius Frontinus lieutenant
 of Britaine, 46, b 40
 Justine. **See Guthmond.**
 Justus archbishop of Cantur-
 buple, 107, a 20

Justus bishop of Rochester, 103
 a 40. He and Mecetus depart
 into France, 106, b 50. Both
 sent for againe, & the one re-
 turned to his bishopgate, 107,
 a 10
 Jutes called Ibitti a kind of
 people that came into Brit-
 taine with the Saxons, 78, b
 60, 79, a 20

K.
 K Verkin, 12, b 30. **See Cara-
 turbie.**
 Kenelme murthered by his mo-
 ther Meceted, 136, b 10. King
 of Mercia Ihamet the murther-
 ed, 139, b 50
 Kenneth king of Scots durst
 not combat with R. Edgar:
 note, 161, b 60, 162, a 10
 Kenred king of Mercia deser-
 bed, 128, a 50
 Kenrie the son of king Ethelred
 slaine, 131, a 10
 Kenrike R. of Westsaxons, his
 acts, deeds, & death, 96, b 40
 Kent, when it began to be a
 kingdome, & how it was ex-
 tended, 82, a 40. Of whom the
 kings therof descended, 95, a
 50. wasted, spoiled, and dis-
 queed, 126, a 20, b 10. Wold
 o[ne] of a king for the space of seuen
 years, 126, b 10. The four
 kings therof in Calibela[n]s
 time, 30, a 30. Hobie offpring
 of the kings therof decaid,
 137, b 10. The kingdome had
 two kings at once, 126, b 10.
 Giv[en] to Hengist in reward,
 79, b 10. When it began to be a
 kingdom, 86, b 10. The king-
 dome taketh end, 139, b 30
 Kentishmen plise the men ag-
 ainst the Westsaxons, 126, a
 20. Vanquished in fight of the
 Danes, 167, a 60. Descended
 of the Jutes, 79, a 20. Dis-
 b[ea]ring R. Edward coman-
 dement are surpised by the en-
 emies, 131, a 10. Wile peace
 with monie, 127, b 10. Deli-
 cture of a king, 126, a 50
 Kenufe king of Mercia his
 vertues, 136, a 40. His libera-
 lity toward churchmen, 136,
 a 50
 Kenwach king of Westsaxons
 dieth, his acts & deede, 121, b 60
 Kenwius king of Britaine his
 sudden end, 20, a 10
 Kumbetine king of Britaine in
 great fauour with Cesar, 32,
 b 10, 33, a 10
 Kineards conspiracie agaist
 Kineville, 134, a 50
 King becommeth a monke, 129,
 a 10, 132, b 60. The first that
 wate a golden crowne, 15, a
 30, 16, a 10. Deprived, 79, b 60
See Crown & Clozigerne.
 Kings seven in Britaine called
 Reguli, 82, a 60. By usurpatō
 and not by succession, 126, b 10
 Eight of the English & Sar-
 on nation at once, 98, b 10.
 Eight rowing Edgar in a
 barge vpon the water, 159, b
 40. They become monks, 122
 a 60, 131, b 20. Their daugh-
 ters professed nuns, 114, b 60.
 Five ruled this land all at
 once. **See Pentarchie.**

The second table for the historie

They governed Britaine before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & gouerne Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. The British kings government endeth, 126, b 40. Kingdome of Eastangels when it began, 87, b 20. Of South-saxons when it began, 86, a 30. Sevene erected by the Saxons: note, 97, b 40. Kingus king of Westaxons becommeth a chyfain, 114, 10. **S. Cneustus.** Kingstone upon Chanes famous by meanes of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Rinnicus the seuenteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 20. Hammatus. **S. Hammatus.** Hammite king of westaxons, his victories and exploits, he is slaine of his servants, 134, a 30. Knight of the field in Celars tyme, 32, b 10. Knighthod of Hambleine king of Britaine gien him by Cesar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Brought. **S. Cnute.**

L.

Lebin. **S. Hercules.** Lebienus Roman tri-dune slaine, 27, a 50. Lambert a chyson of Canterbury, 135, a 20. Deprived, 132, a 20. Dieth, 137, b 40. Laurence archbishop of Canterbury laboureth to enlarge the churche and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Hearing to leane his se he is otherwise warred in a dreame, 100, b 60. Law Ordalan: note, 187, a 60. Lawes of king Alured: note, 148, b 10. Of Cnute, 182, a 20. Of king Edmund, 157, a 60. Of king Edward the third, 191, b 10. Morall of king Engle, 127, b 30. Of Martis, 19, b 60. Of Muhunius, 15, b 30. Lawes and deccres how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60. Lecherie ingendered of slouth, 11, b 50. Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 20. Legions of souldiers sent by Claudio into Ireland, 36, b 10. Leicester, 12, b 60. **S. Cæcilius.** Leill the seventh ruler of Britaine, 12, a 60. Leir the tenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Duxen to great distre, 13, a 60. Refored to his kingdome, 13, b 10. Leneth how falleth, 118, a 10. Fust ordeined to be kept in England, 114, b 50. Leofricke earle of Chester, 18, a 40. Ware great rule in the commonwele, 182, a 20. A furtherer of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Cowntre, 193, a 40. Lenita an Island wherin Ware arrived, 8, b 50. Leofin king of Southwales an aswer to R. Edmund, 157, a 30. Leprosus Igericola a Belagian, 82, b 20. Lichfield, wherof it toke the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his se, 121, a 40. Leterius chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire, 64, a 60. Lilla his zealous service cost him his life, 107, b 60. Lincolne besieged by Chelyslike king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40. Lindesterne the bishop of Hoz-thunders le, 119, a 50, b 10. Lindlein a part of Lincolne shire, 110, a 40. Linus Gallus slaine by Asclepiotous, 57, a 10. Locrine the second ruler of Britaine, 11, a 50. Foslaketh Gwendolyn his wife & marrieth Estrid, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife & a paramour, 11, b 10. In loue with Estrida a Scottian kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battoil, 11, b 10. Loyaltie of Gawsine. **S. Gawsine.** Lollus Urbicus lieutenant in Britaine, 53, a 50. London walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoyled in the tyme of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60. In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. Not greatie peopled with Romane in Suct: nuns his time, 44, b 60. The chefe citie of the Eastaxons kingdome, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casuell fire, 165, a 60. Pecked with the Danes, 145, a 10. Besieged by Cnute & his aidants, 176, a 10. I slaiet by Swaine the Dane & notable defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20. Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Augusta, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fire, 135, a 60. Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Verie vyle ant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Recene Edmund Feonside verie tosuffie, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20. Londonke. **S. Roderike.** Loth Dane became a wod of contempt, 169, a 60. Loses recompensed, 123, b 10. Loth king of Pitts iorue with the Saxons against Arthur, ouerthorwone, 90, b 10. Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 10. Durst not met Edelred in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 123, b 20. Loue put to triall: note, 12, b 60, 13, a 10. Betweene Edan & Olwin, 115, b 20. Of Imphibulus and Alban, 6, a 10. Of Locrine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Berwene brother long at discord, 17, a 60. Wrotharie notable exeplyed, 21, a 40. Towards enimies, &c: purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to her husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost loll of life: note found Chelywulfes doeing, 141, a 60. Waker men blind and lottish: note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lust what mischeife it had, 49, b 40. Unlawfull of Algar reuenged, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Kinges wife: note, 134, a 10. Turned into no lour, 13, a 60. Of ones countre maketh a man offend against his calling, 158, a 60. **S. Leol.** Lucius king of Britaine renamed in wixters, 51, b 20. Built S. Peters at westminster, 52, a 60. Lud king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 23, a 30. Ludgate by whome bulid, 23, a 40. Ludhurdibras the eight ruler of Britaine, 12, b 20. Ludwall paich a tribute of Wolfekins to Edgar, 160, a 20. Lulibard bishop appointed to instrue queene Bertha: note, 99, a 50. Lupincis is sent from Rome to relue the Britons & against the Scots and Picts, 72, a 30. Lupus. **S. Germanus.** Lust and what inconueniences it bredeith in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what mischeife it brede, 144, b 20. Fleche to sacrifice occasion of bearde viliane, 160, b 30, a 50. Of Algar in seeking to rauish Frulwin punished with blen'nes, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edmon, 159, a 10. **S. Loue.** Lynceus prescrived by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

M.

Melcheth the blarper of the crown of Scotland vanquished, 192, a 30. Melogolynus his wicked acts and deeds detected by Clydas, 96, b 10. Madan the third ruler of Britaine devoured of wild beasts 11, b 30. Magiske taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50. Maglenus. **S. Duke.** Maglianus and Henrini slaine, 13, b 20. Magus the son of Samoches and what paris of the earth he governed, 2, b 10. Mades murdered by thoulands, 67, a 40. Macheurus. **S. Marcharus.** Maircolme king of Scots holde Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30. Malgo made king of Britaine, comelie of perfon but fitthe of condition, 96, a 50. Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Cauleth murtherer, 57, a 30. Of wilnot in burning king Egelreds chypp, 169, b 10. Of Cnute, 132, a 60. Edan & Olwin, 115, b 20. The abete founded, 119, b 10. Mameritus panegyricall oration in paise of Dioclesian and Maximianus emperors: note, 57, b 30. Mandobratius in fauour with the Cronwants, and for whome they suced to Cesar to be their gouernor, 29, b 40. Mantis slaine of his brother Mempicetus, 11, b 50. Marcharus made earle of Mothumberland, 195, a 10. Marcus Papirius indignation and displeine, 18, a 10. Margavida k. of Southwales, 104, b 10. Marriage made upon godlie conditions: note, 99, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b 20.

20. Hued for by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted bypon condicione of becoming a chyfain, 116, b 60. without dower & consent to a prince, 13, a 40. Hade throughly misstrid & numero, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & inclyuous, 144, a 60. Used of fleshly pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasantable by meane of hater, 189, a 50. Granted bypon religiouse conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by mother, 88, a 20. Of a king to his butlers daughter, 149, a 40. Fratell, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20. Mariges disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degrees thought tolerable, 101, b 10. Martia the wife of Quintoline gourneth in his long roome, 19, b 20. Marij victoria, 47, a 40. Marius king of Beltrine, his acts and dores, 47, a 10. Marthys. **S. Christians.** Matherfield, 115, a 10. Marus. **S. Arviragus.** Maxentius the tyrant emperor of Rome, 64, a 10. Maximianus slaine, 64, a 60. **S. Maximus.** Maximus successor to the emperore by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britains and Conan Meridoc at mutuall warre, 66, b 60. His martall exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodosius, 68, b 40. Mealdun now Maldon, 151, a 40. Meduile a Scot founder of Malmesbry obitie, 129, b 10. Meidhamber now Peterbrouwe, and who built the monasterie there, 112, a 50. Helga king of the Picts a cruel murtherer, 67, a 30. Melitus bishop of London, 102, a 40, 50. Goeth to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leane London, and get him into Kent: note, 106, b 10. Archibishop of Canterbury, 107, a 20. **S. Justus.** Mempicetus the fourth ruler of Britaine devoured of wild beasts, 11, b 40. Mercuria, now S. Davids in wales, 19, a 10. Mercia kingdome wherin it began, 97, b 20. Under certeyne noble men ambitious minded, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings therof descended, 95, a 50. Cributarie to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Eduanus by Osfa and how, 132, a 20. It and the wylsh contiues diuided by Offa, 132, b 10. How long continued a kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it toke end, 149, b 20. Meridoc and Maximus rulers of Britaine make mutuall warre, 66, b 60. Merlinis birth and prophesies, 84, a 10. His comparison to chyng Pendragon, 87, b 10. Melita now Bulgaria, 72, a 30. Melures & weightys by whome first ordined, 16, a 10. Meuricis. **S. Mauns.** Middicangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become chyfains, 117, a 10. Miracle wherewith Aelislane was comforted, 156, a 10. saint

of Britaine and England.

Saint Germanus, 84, 849. Contains the doctrine of German 83, b 10. Confirming that the Scots shuld be ought to be subiect to th. kings of Eng- land, 155, 850

Miracles of Augustine, 102, a 10, b 40. Of Dunstan bet- ter than his arguments, 163, a 10. wrought at Edwards the second his graue, 163, b 10. Of Oswald, 155, a 20. Modwen a virgin in Ireland renowned, 142, a 30. Moilo brother to king Cad- walla burnt to death, 126, a 20

Moil. **S**ee Edwold. Monachus how safis to be maintained, 137, b 10. Of Britaine how long it conti- nued yet it became a panta- chie, 15, a 10. **S**ee Ambi- tion, Britaine, England, and Kings.

Monasteries how consecrated, 118, a 10. **S**ee Abbeys. Monke of a king, 122, a 60, 128, a 42, 116, a 40. **S**ee Kings. Monke refuseth to be archi- bishop of Canturburie, 120, a 10

Monke Biscop. **S**ee Biscop. Monks mane in France that were Englishmen, 114, b 60. Displaced and secular preists put in their room, 159, a 40. Remoued and the canons restoed, 162, b 30. Eschamed, and secular preists not regard- ed, 161, b 20. Their order im- braced of kings, 131, b 10. Their coulors in estimation, 131, b 20. A pretie shif of them to disappoin the preists of their lymbs, 162, b 60. Of Bangor, their number, maner of living, and daughter in battell, 104, a 20. They must needs write much in praise of Edgar who had them in such estimation, 160, a 10. Licenced to hymse forne, 133, a 10. Favoured by king Edgar, 159, a 60

Monke purchaseth peace, 127, b 10. Monke frends, 126, b 10. Monke appereth blonde, and how strangle he received his former brightnesse, 131, b 30. Monke & Sigefred two Da- nish noble men slaine, 174, a 40

Monke usurpeth the king- dome of Britaine and reli- steth Arthurs landing in Britaine, 91, b 10. His long repine at Constantines ad- vancement to the crowne, 94, a 40. His slaine, 91, b 40. Monke & Cunedeg at armes about the rule of this Isle, 14, a 10

Monkian what kind of people & where seated, 20, a 60. Monundus king of Britaine, his crucifie, & exploite, heis deuoured of a monstre, 20, a 40. Monini a people that now in- habit Terwne in France, 27, a 20

Mother killeth his sonne, 15, a 10. **S**ee Fratricide & Mu- rther.

Mulmutius Dunwalon first king of Britaine that wore a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His lawes, 15, b 30. Murther done by the Danes upon king Edmund brie- lamentable, 144, a 60. Of a king by his servant, 133, b 20. Of

a father reneged on the son, 163, b 20. Unnatural prosecu- tion by Alfrid upon his sonne, 163, a 30. Of Linewulfe no- table, 134, a 60. Unnatural- ly of Dilia, a 18, a 30. Of king Edmund lamentable, 157, a 60, b 10. Done by the Danes upon a bishop, 170, b 30. Upon matres, 67, a 30. Of a son by his mother, 135, b 10. Molt of two innocents, 122, a 30. The content whereto pu- nished, 125, b 60, 126, a 10. Re- nounced, 11, a 60. Committed for pittie, 50, b 40. Molt villan- ous: note, 107, b 40. By poi- son terrible punished, 154, b 10. Recompensed with mur- ther, 4, b 10, 14, b 60, 35, b 40, 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30, 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10, 158, b 10: note, 179, b 60

Musike taught by a bishop, 122, b 50. **S**ee Singing.

Muniti among soultiers, 54, a 30

N.

Narcissus one that might dw all with Claudius, 36, b 60. Sent to appere the soultiers of Plautius, 34, a 10. Nathliod a man of no great ancient house, &c: sent against the Saxon: & Durclus Am- brose his death, 87, b 30. Nasacred a nighrie king of the Britains, 89, a 50. He is slaine, 89, b 10. Nemus wounded of Cesar di- eth, 27, a 40. Neptune how he grew to be cal- led the king of god of the seas, 4, a 10

Nidred and Sucbhare kings of Kent by usurpation, 126, b 20. Noah monarch of all the world diuideth it among his three sonnes, 1, b 10. Noeus susteined the first in- vasion of the Saxon into great Britaine, 74, a 10. Nozman why so named, 146, a 40. Gouerned by the french king, 185, a 10

Nomons first entring into England, 187, b 60. Under duke Willian, and the maner of their arae, 199, b 40. How they pretended a title to the crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by the poll, the tenth referred, 183, a 10. Upper tips and chekkes hauen, and taken for preists, 199, a 40. Banished the realme upon a malitious reuenge, 191, a 20, 30

Nothmericia, 118, b 40. Nothumberland a kingdome compounded of two, 95, a 10. Two kingdoms, Deira and Bernicia, 111, a 60. Adde- lie submit themselves to king Egbert, 138, b 60. The king- dome when it was parted, 95, b 30. Diminuished by the Dics, 125, b 40. Invaded by two kings, 110, b 50. Brought into a miserable case, 111, a 40. Their custome to sell their neare kinfolke for a small price, 99, b 10. The king- dome governed by two partners, 115, a 60. Why it remained long without ane gouern- or, 137, a 40. It had no Saxon king by title for mane yeares together, 79, b 40. Inhabited with Saxonis, 79, b 40. Insubiction to the

kings of westsaxon, 140, a 8. net destroyed, 47, b 30. Osbright king of Northum- bers deposeted and Cila pas- sed, 137, a 30. Northumbers invade Irelond, 125, a 10. Ouerthow the Dics, 129, a 20. Rebell agaist their earle Tolle, and white, 194, a 20. Yield to Swaine without resistance, 171, b 10. Insubiction to the Danes, 149, b 60. Rebell in- are subiued by king Edreo, 158, a 30. Put to the word by king Eined, 158, a 50. Invade by Penda, 115, a 10. Complained against by Coz- man for their neglect of reli- gion, 113, b 10. Much in- 113, b 10

Nothelme archbishop of Can- turburie, 130, b 50. Nothingham besieged by the Danes, 143, b 30. Noxvigesian arriu in Hum- bry, dw much nischiere, and are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198, a 10. Slaine by the Bi- taines, 16, b 20

Noxwich taken and spoilt by the Danes, 168, b 60. Noxwits inhabitants of Cum- berland, 41, a 30

Nox coulone to Inas, 127, b 10. Desouled and after married, and againe refred to the nunrie, 150, b 40. Alfred in- diued with the spirit of pro- phesie, 133, b 10. Noxus lecherous and murthe- rous life, 128, b 40. Deftle their bodies, 129, a 20. Con- cubines, 134, b 60. Noxane in France that were Engli- shewomen, 114, b 60

O.

Ocea the sonne of Hengist taken and favourable- ly dealt withall by Avelines, 84, b 50. He and Ebula lea- ders of the Saxonis, 79, b 30. He reigned in Kent toun and twentie yeares, 89, a 10. He threatneth destrucion to Wil- liam: note, 87, b 60. Decacion not to be negleced, 42, a 50. Nor negleced, 78, b 40. Taken to come to ones purpole, 79, a 40. Watched & vsed, 126, a 10, 165, 320, 97, b 60

Ocarius a Britissh lord gouerned Britaine noble he dieth, 65, a 60, b 60

Odo archbishop of Canturburie, 136, b 60. Ofa conquereth the Eastan- gles, 133, b 30. Tooketh his realme tributarie to Rome, and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Al- eth himselfe to other princes for feare of his enimies, 132, a 50. King of Mercia, his aas, dæbs, and dices, 131, b 60. King of Eastsaxonis, be- commeth a monke, 129, a 10

Oftchurch in warwichehire built, 132, b 20

Oftred of Oftas diuch, 132, b 20

Oke of saint Augustine, 102, b 30

Onichelinus. **S**ee Richeli- nus.

Oportunitie. **S**ee Occasion. Oracle that Bute consulted withall, 8, b 60

Ostatie to prale in ered by bishop Ceb, 121, a 40. Built by Joseph of Arimatia, 127, b 40

Oxontes old inhabitants of Shropshire, Cheshire, and Lancashire, 3, b 20. In ma-

net destroyed, 47, b 30. Osbright king of Northum- bers deposeted and Cila pas- sed, 137, a 30. Northumbers invade Irelond, 125, a 10. Ouerthow the Dics, 129, a 20. Rebell agaist their earle Tolle, and white, 194, a 20. Yield to Swaine without resistance, 171, b 10. Insubiction to the Danes, 149, b 60. Rebell in- are subiued by king Edreo, 158, a 30. Put to the word by king Eined, 158, a 50. Invade by Penda, 115, a 10. Complained against by Coz- man for their neglect of reli- gion, 113, b 10. Much in- 113, b 10

Strike king of Northumber- land, 125, b 50. His counsell to reuenge the death of Nine- soule, 134, b 10. He renoun- ceth his kingdome and be- cometh a monkie, 129, a 40. **S**ee Caurin.

Ostarius Scapula his exploits in Britaine, 37, b 10. Guereth the Britaine a soye over- thow, 39, b 10. Astounished at the Britons cheare unlesse agaist his Romans, 38, b 60. His triumph for victories agaist Caratake, 39, b 40. His dieth, 40, a 20

Ostreda the wif of king Ethel- red, crucifie slaine, 128, a 40, b 50

Oulph king of Northumber- land slaine by treason, 132, b 60

Oswald a noble man ordeneid king of Northumbers, explo- id, 136, a 60. Baiseth warre against Ethelred, 129, b 10. King of Northumbers, his valiantnes against Cadwal- lo, 111, b 20. The true storie concerning him, 113, a 50. His zeale to advance religion, 114, a 50. He breaketh his knee plate to the poore, 114, a 60. An interprato to the preacher, 114, a 30. Crucifie slaine by Penda, 115, a 20. Canonized a saint, 115, a 20

Oswald archbishop of yorke, 161, b 20

Oswald bishop of Worcester, 160, a 10

Oswie king of Northumber- land, 118, a 30. His vow that he made if he myght haue the viceorie, 118, a 40. He sickned and dieth, 121, a 50

Oswin. **S**ee Oswte.

Oth conframed is nooth, 197, a 10. Taken for purgation in a case of murther, 181, a 60

Oth the son of Ocea the Sar- on, 89, a 20

Oxford burned by the Danes, 169, b 40. The bniestrie when founded and erected, 143, a 50

Oxfordshiremen resist th. Re-

maning, and are slaine, 37, b 20

P.

Painters brought into Eng- land, 120, b 30

Palace called the bishops pa- lace by Paules by whome, bniid, 21, a 50

Paladour mount now Shaf- burie, 12, b 30

Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60

Palladian instracheth Grecis

in the fath, 82, b 60

Pandalus preparath an armie to suppyle the Troian off- spring, he is taken prisoner, 8, a 40, b 20

Pannonia now Hungarie, 32, b 50

Paricetde, 7, b 20. **S**ee Mur- ther.

Patentines Clotigerns wome- gest forne his exploits, 85, a 10. His practis of treason a- gainst Aurelius, 85, a 20

Pauia in Lumbardie, 149, b 30

Pauie preached vnto the Bi-

The second table for the historie

tains, 37, a 50
 Paules church first a temple, by
 whom builded, 23, a 60, b 59
 whom builded, doubtfull, 102,
 b 10, 103, a 50
 Pandine bishop of Rochester,
 111, a 60. Diligent in his of-
 fice, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His
 preaching and baptizing pe-
 rual much, 109, b 60. He
 propred in the discharge of
 his function, 110, a 50. He
 firth into Kent, 111, a 50
 Pauline archbishop of York,
 110, b 10. He recueith the
 poll, 110, b 10. He deceaseth,
 115, a 50
 Peada. *See* Peada & Weada
 Peace concluded vpon condi-
 tions betwene king Edmund
 Ironside and Cnute, 178, a
 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to
 make opener wate for trea-
 son, 176, b 10. Purchased
 with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b
 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,
 169, a 50
 Peada king of Middleangles,
 married, baptised, 116, b 50. His
 opinion and lateng of lypgol-
 pellers, 117, a 10
 Pelagian errors greater pre-
 vailed in Britaine, 82, b 10.
 To be suppressed, 110, b 40
 Pelagius where boyn, his he-
 resie, 82, b 20
 Petrus a Spanish wizzard or
 soothsayer: note, 112, b 50
 Penance that Edgar did for de-
 flouring Wilfrid, 161, a 10.
 Voluntarie that Robert duke
 of Normandie vnderwrote,
 201, b 20
 Penda king of Mercia, 110, b
 50. His cructie, 111, a 30. His
 regtment, his acts and deeds,
 112, a 20. He enueit Ol-
 walds well dawing, 113, a 10.
 Slaine by Oswie, 116, b 30
 Penus Posthumus killeth
 himselfe, 46, a 10
 Pentarchie of Britaine, 15, a 10
See Britaine and Kings.
 Perdu his prophecies, 14, a 60
 Peredurus. *See* Eligenius.
 Peredurus all in all vnder the
 emperour Comodous, 53, b 40.
 Perurie never left unpunished:
 note, 199, a 50. *See* Oth and
 Promise.
 Persecution. *See* Christians.
 Pertinax lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, 54, a 10
 Peterburrew, 122, a 50. *See*
 Midland.
 Peterpence first paid to Rome,
 128, a 30. Paid to Rome in
 Christime, 132, b 10. Their
 grant confirmed by Ethel-
 wulf, 141, a 50
 Petronius Turpilianus an
 idle lieutenant, 46, a 60
 Petus Cerealis his hard cl-
 eape, 44, b 50
 Philosopher made a king, 125,
 b 30
 Picts why so named, 9, b 30. Di-
 vided into two nations, 72,
 b 40. In no Romane writer
 mentioned before Hamertis-
 mus time, 61, b 50. Invaded
 this land, and of what nation
 descended, 47, a 10. The next
 after the Romane (of stran-
 gers) that invaded this land,
 47, a 40. Cut off one part of
 the limits of the kingdom of
 Northumberland, 125, b 40.
 They and Scots recover a
 part of their country long
 possessed of the English, 125,
 a 40. Why they had the south

parts of Scotland given
 them, 56, b 30. Tied with the
 Saxons, 90, a 60. Over-
 thowne by the Northum-
 bers, 129, a 20. *See* Scots.
 Pictland or Pictishland, 9, b 60
 Pilgrimage of Robert duke of
 Normandie that he voluntar-
 ike took to Jerusalem, 201,
 b 20. Of L. Inas to Rome,
 127, b 30. Of Swaine the son
 of the earle Godwine, 190,
 b 30
 Pinneses, 4, a 10. *See* Gal-
 lies.
 Pittie procured murther, 50, b
 60. Of Aelstan upon cer-
 taine kings that stod to his
 mercie, 155, a 10
 Pledges given vpon securite,
 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient
 warrant of freedom from
 danger, 174, b 60. English
 chieftie handled, 173, b 30.
See Hostages.
 Plenmond archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 149, a 20. President
 of the English provinciall
 councill, 153, a 60, b 30
 Plentie accompanied with ma-
 ny outragous lines: note,
 77, b 60
 Pleasure which bringeth gree-
 fe is to be forsooke: note, 148,
 a 60. Of the flesh to losse of
 life, 134, a 60. Warlike bought,
 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Gran-
 ted bringeth preferment, 160,
 b 60, 161, a 10. *See* Loue
 and Lust.
 Poeritoun put to flight by Co-
 rineus, 10, a 10
 Poison, & what sharpe punish-
 ment was executed vpon one
 that poisoned his husband:
 154, b 10
 Politie of Aulake discovered:
 note, 155, b 40. Of Aulure to
 know the state of the Danes
 his enimies camp, 146, b 10.
 Of duke Willian to disorder
 the Englisshmen armie, 200,
 a 10. Of Gurmundus to take
 Cirencester, 98, a 20. Of Hen-
 gist, 77, 78, 79
 Polycletus great post ofen-
 sive, 46, a 40
 Pope when he first curst En-
 gland: note, 153, a 50. Alex-
 ander a fauourer of duke Wil-
 liams conquest of England,
 199, a 10. Utalianus, 120,
 a 20
 Poerchester wone by the Ro-
 mans, 36, a 10
 Poerter, *See* Ferrer.
 Poorth the Saxons arrivall in
 Britaine, 89, a 40
 Poortsmouth why so named, 89,
 a 40
 Praier to God by the Britains
 for aid against the Saxons,
 8, a 30. Of Wodacis before
 his encounter with the Ro-
 mans, 44, a 40. For victorie
 before the battell begun, 111,
 b 60
 Prayers, and what effect they
 haue, 134, a 10
 Praetagus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. *See* Brutagus.
 Prebends given to clerkes, 161,
 b 30
 Preaching, and that such as are
 called to it should haue the
 knowledge of tonges, 114, a
 20. Of what sort preachers
 and is most effectual, 113, b
 10, 114, a 10, &c.
 Preest wighart well scene in
 the scriptures, 119, b 60
 Preests that serued in Claudi-
 us temple, spoilers, and rob-
 bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre
 with euill spred, 104, a 30.
 went with Peada to teach and
 baptise the Middleangles,
 116, b 60. In battell with
 their Allens: note, 83, a 30.
 Not to come to the altar bare-
 legged, and white, 134, b 50.
 Foure all brethren, 118, a 30.
 Secular had wives in mon-
 astries, 162, b 40. Put in the
 romes of monks, 159, a 50.
 Little regarded and monks
 esteemed, 161, b 10. Received
 into monasteries and monks
 removed, 162, b 30
 Pen, 136, a 50. *See* Ethelber.
 Perogatine of king Edgar te-
 stified, 159, b 40
 Present that earle Godwin
 gane Hardicene to redeeme
 his fauour, 185, a 60
 Present sent to king Aelstan
 from diverse kings: note, 156,
 a 10
 Presumption hath a fall, 12, b 50
 Pride of Cnute turned into hu-
 militie, 181, b 10
 Privileges granted to Welins
 highways, 16, b 50. Granted
 to saint Cuberts shre, 150, a 60.
 Granted by Mu-
 mutus, 15, b 40
 Profit preferred before hone-
 stie, 193, a 50
 Prophecie, the spirt wherof was
 in Alred, 133, b 30. Of king
 Edward the third fulfilled,
 195, b 30
 Promise interchangeable made
 and sealed with oth, 194, a 20.
 Faithfullie kept, 167, a 10.
 Made with corporall oth v-
 gaged to the purpose, 196, b 60.
See Wom.
 Promises in extremities may
 be made and yet not of nec-
 essarie to be performed, 194, a 60,
 b 10. And rwores moue
 mightlie, 139, b 50. Faire
 what mischele they make
 men dw, 77, a 20. Not to be
 traffed, 136, b 50
 Proverbe, The Britains nei-
 ther valiant in war nor faith-
 ful in peace, 35, b 20. Seians
 hoste cast his rider, 137, a 20.
 In trust is trecherie proved
 true, 5, b 50
 Protection for shipes and armes,
 and what oder for mainte-
 ning the naue, 169, b 10
 Punishment vpon the sonne for
 the fathers offence, 166, b 30
 Potta a god musician made bi-
 shop of Rochester, 120, b 10.
 Teacheth song and musike,
 122, b 50. Bishop of Roche-
 ster is lame to see, 122, b 50
 Pyrhus his thre lons frends
 to Britaine, 7, b 30

Q. Making excelle reformed
 by king Edgar, 159, b 60
 Quarrel vpon a light cause pro-
 cured slaughter, 18, a 10. Up-
 on a light occasion, 188, b 10.
 Upon wrods wherof infused
 wounds and slaughter, 30, b
 30. *See* Frate.
 Quene, a name withdrawne
 from the westfranck kings
 wifes, 136, a 20
 Quendyz king Olfa his wife
 wife but malicious, 133, b 10.
 His ambitious and emulous
 mind at his brothres adua-
 tement, 139, b 50. Marthereth
 his sonne Acneime, 136, b 10
 Nunburga the daughter of
 Cearing king of Mercia,

109, b 60
 Quintus Atius outler of
 the Romane name, 28, a 50
 Quintus Laberius Durus a
 tribune slaine, 28, b 60

R.
 Raine in Suster vone for
 thre yeares space, 123, a 30
 Raine of bloud, 14, a 60
 Rainome of a bishop out of the
 Danes hands, 151, b 10
 Rabnelle of Aelstane discom-
 mendable, 155, a 60, b 20
 Raunshments inforsed by the
 Romane, 45, b 10. *See* Lust.
 Rebellion preuented and quen-
 ched, 73, a 60. Of subjects, 149,
 b 60. Actual of people against
 their prince, 128, b 10. Of the
 Britains against their lords
 and gouernors, 70, b 60. Of
 the middle part of England a
 gainst king Edwyn, 159, a 40.
 Of Northumberland against
 Cistic their earle, 194, b 30.
 Of certeine dukes against
 Oswie, 118, b 60. *See* Dis-
 obedience.
 Reding where the Danes got
 the victorie, 143, b 50. Discom-
 fited, 144, a 10
 Redwald king of Eastengles
 interteineth Edwine in exile,
 104, b 40. Baptised, he would
 serue God and the dinell, 110,
 a 10
 Reguli of Britaine seuen, 8, a
 60
 Religion & christian faith that
 king Edmund woulde not rec-
 nounce to the losse of his life:
 note, 144, a 60. Telsonis ad-
 vanced by king Olwald, 114,
 a 50. Received of the Britia-
 nes, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. Ind
 of the Cestarians, a 20. Great-
 ly decaid in Britaine, 82, b
 10. Restored by Woxterne af-
 ter the vanquishing of the
 Sarons, 81, a 60. In Bri-
 taine in Deceas time, 66, a
 50. Embraed for commodi-
 tie sake, 123, a 60. Embraed
 of the Cestarians with zeale
 to die for it, 121, a 10. Great-
 lie decaid, 98, b 20. Not to be
 lingered or deliayt withall,
 108, 109. It cloke to rob and
 spoile, 42, b 20. Revolting
 from it punished by God, 111,
 a 60. Advanced by king Ed-
 wald, 158, b 10. Declined as
 againe among the Britains,
 94, a 20. The professors of it
 hated of the Cestarians, 106,
 a 60, b 10. Heerhenshul nothing
 worth: note, 109, a 60
 Repentence to late, 155, b 10.
 Of Alred for murtheing
 his stepson, 163, b 10. Of Ed-
 wald for to late, 163, b 30
 Regiment. *See* Monarchie.
 Relititus bishop of London,
 66, a 50
 Benenge with slaughter of ma-
 nes for killing some few, 134,
 b 10. Sought with euill sac-
 cesse, 8, a 60. That God him-
 self take for wrong done,
 175, a 60. Of an old grudge,
 180, b 60. Sought of injuries
 receiver, 42, b 60. Without
 merrie, 45, a 10, b 60. Long
 thought vpon, 127, a 60. Of
 the Scots and Picts vpon
 Woxterne & the Britains,
 78, a 10. Justly taken by God
 against prophane men, 106, b
 60, 10. with soze outrage, 116,
 a 30. Upon the dead for in-
 ring

of Britaine and England.

ries received, 185, a 10. Revenge upon a light occasion, 188, b 10. Of an old wrong, 191, a 10. Of murmur by murmur: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10. Rewards more men to an attempt, 139, b 50. Rice. **S**ee Griffin. Richborough. **S**ee Sandwich. Richelius. **S**ee Cinegiscus. Ricfla king of Northumbers died, 150, a 10. Ricfla sister to Ethelbert, 103, a 10. Ricfla the thirteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, a 50. Robert archbishop of Canterbury, 187, b 20, 60. Banished, 191, a 20. Robert duke of Normandie: father to duke William, discourses of his, as well wanton as serious, 201, b 20. Roderike king of Picts in death this land, and is slain, 47, a 10. Rochester besieged by Danes, 147, a 60. Saint Andrews church there by whom built, 102, b 10, 103, a 50. The church defaced by Edred, 122, b 50. The see bold, 111, a 50. Bishop Ethelmar consecrated archbishops of Canterbury, 116, b 40. Rollo a Dane with a fresh power entred into England, 146, a 20. The first duke of Normandie, & how he came to it, 201, a 30. Rome builded, 14, a 60. The empire diuided betweene two, 64, a 60, 63, a 10. Taken by Bzen and Belin, 17, b 10. Rome lost. **S**ee Peterpence. Romans wherof so named, 74, a 60. Land in Britaine without resistance, 28, a 20. Why they warred against Britaine, 24, a 20. Utterlie subdue the Britons but not without much bloudshed and slaughter, 28, b 60. Take Carataks wife and daughter prisoners, 39, a 30. Plaie the dyuels in Britaine vnder Ostroius Scapula, 37, a 10, &c. Proud and ambitious, 40, a 60. In despise withdraw into the capitol, 17, b 60. Encountering with the Galles overthrown, 17, b 60. Discouer Britaine, 24, a 40. Pursue the Britons and put them to flight, 26, b 60. Outrageous rauishers and defoulers of womankind, 45, a 60, b 10. Received a great overthow in Britaine, and put to their hard shifles in Domitians daies, 41, a 50. Put to their shifles by the Britons, 21, a 10. Get to land, but binable to follow the Britons farre, 25, b 20. Refuse for euerie light occasion to come ouer and aid the Britons, 70, b 20. Knew not Britaine but by report, 24, a 20. Matures why placed in toones subdued, 38, a 10. Their ensigne an eagle, 25, a 40. They referte the Britons against the Scots and Picts, repirting to be allies their ardois, 70, b 20. Curſed of the Druides, 41, b 40. Opinions touching the partie conquest of Britaine by them, 35, a 60. Manifold oppositions moeath the Britons to rebellion, 41, all. In all their martiall assaies verie fortunat, 74, a 60. So to the peuple by thousands vnder Scutus his conduer, 55, b 60. Heare armur their great iuridice, 29, a 10. Terrified at the straine of belles bled in the Welsh armie, 27, b 10. Wilfulnes and unnatural crueltie, 42, a 60. By thousands slaine of the Britains, 45, a 10. Bonanus bishop of Rochester drowned as he went to Rome 111, a 60. Bonix a Saxonish ladie and daughter to Hengist arrueth in Britaine, 28, b 60. Ceceth Tortigern with the bar of his heare, 79, a 60. Poisneth Tortimer his sonne in law, 80, b 40. Bod speaketh, 162, b 60. Bowen. **S**ee Ronix. Rule parcell betweene two or more. **S**ee Ambion, Brennus, Ferrex, and Magon. Rulers gouerne Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. Rurcupium. **S**ee Richborough and Sandwich.

S. Abert reigned over the East-saxons, and received the faith, 103, a 50. Soberts thre most lewd sons deuoted slaine all together, 106, b 60. Sabinus his valiancise against the Britans, 34, b 40. Sacrifices by whom to be made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners, 41, b 50. Saint Albans bones taken by and put into a rich shayne, 12, a 10. Saint Auderic of Elie. **S**ee Ethelreda. Saint Clements Danes without Temple barre, 185, a 20. Saint Cibert apparel to R. Alured, 146, a 60. His shryne prouileged, 150, a 60. Saint Cletius bell, 161, a 60. Salarians inhabitants about Itale and Switserland, 33, a 10. Salisbury besieged by the Danes, 176, a 20. **S**ee Ambon. Salisbury plaine where the Saxonys and Britons met, 21, b 40. And of the stones there at his daie remayning. **S**ee Stoneheng. Salomon king of Britaine Devouche, 112, b 30. Samaritans maner of seruing God, 110, a 10. Samothea the name of Britaine, 2, a 60. Samotheans subdued by Alibion, 4, a 40. Samotheus what part of the world he had for his portion, 2, a 30. Sandwich or Richborough, 72, b 60. Where Wespasian durst not arraine, 36, b 40. Sarron the sonne of Macus, 2, b 30. Sarrondes do never sacrifice without a philosopher, 2, b 40. Satisfaction for sinnes, 163, b 10. Saxons described, 96, b 60. Trauorous, 81, b 60. They and the Picts renew their league, 82, b 60. Sue for licence to Tortimer to depart home into Germanie, 90, b 40. Came swarming like bees into Britaine, 81, a 30. Remouing Britains out of their seats sti gained ground of them, 97, b 40. First inuasion into great Britaine: note, 73, b 60. Plagued by Arthur of Britaine, 90, a 60. Foure notable batels given them by the Britains vnto their overthow, 80, b 10. Slaughtred at Badon hill, 88, a 50. Appointed to plague the Britains from time to time for there lowe sinnes, 96, b 30. Pursue the Britains without ceasing, 21, 97, b 60, 98, a 10. Once an heyparche of seven kingdomes, 97, b 40. What parts or Britaine they had in their hanes in Tortimers time, 83, b 60. The first fight betwix them in this Island, 97, a 20. Luttrezowne besieging Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a 10. Virtue and dwell in Northumberland, 79, b 40. Well trauained of Tortigern, 78 a 60. Will nigh walke by Tortimers warres, 80, b 10. Tyme with the Scots and Picts against the Britains, 81, a 50. Roberts, pirates, and more cruel than all other emperis, 7, a 40. Waged to aid the Britains against the Picts and Scots, 78, a 30. Slaine and not one left to carrie newes into their owne countrey out of Britaine, 74, a 50. Come thake and thralle into Britaine, 79, b 10. Make miserable destruction in this land, 79, b 50, 80, a 10. Notable discomfiture by the Britains conduced by two hole bishops: note, 83, a 20. Called English what they were, 78, b 10. English subdued by Ethelbert, 99, a 50. The bloud or race of these ceased to reigne in England, 200, b 50. **S**ee Eastangis, South-saxons, and wessoxons. Schole erected at Cambridge, by king Sigebert, 21, a 10. Sceca the sonne of Andragens &c: hostages to Cesar, 20, b 10. Scots had no habitations in Britaine in the time of Maximus the emperor, 71, b 10. They and the Picts trouwe this Isle, 72, a 20. Plague the Britans ex remetic, 70, a 10, b 40. Not once named in the Romane writers till about Constantius time: note, 41, a 10. First comming out of Hispania into Ireland, 75, b 40. First comming out of Hispania, 75, b 40. Descended of Scithians as some thinke, 47, a 10. Inhabited Ireland, 47, a 10. Forced to submit themselves to Arthur, 91, a 10. Infructed at the faith, 82, b 60. Their king hath Cumberland given him and holdeth it by homage, 157, a 30. Marie about the keeping of Castle, 114, a 10. Receive an oth to be true to king Ered, 158, a 40. Subdue, and their king forced to deliver his son as hostage to king Aelstan, 155, a 50. Vanquished by the Sarcons, 79, b 10. Inuaded by the Sarcons, 79, b 10. Inside the Britains in Tortigerns time, 78, a 10. Made the third nation that inhabited Britaine, 75, b 40. Hampered for comming into Britaine to give battell, 103, b 60. **S**ee Picts. Scotland wasted by king Eadulfane, 155, a 40. Sebbi king of East-saxons a professed monke, 112, a 60. Herbert king of the East-saxons converted to the faith & baptised, 106, b 10. Heredit, 131, a 10. **S**ee Dux cord and warres ciuili. Hesburga quene of the West-saxons by her governement, 122, a 10. Wife of Eicombort, 114, b 50. Heginus duke of the West-saxons, 16, b 20. Hesilus horse, 137, a 30. Helius king of East-saxons, 119, a 10. Slaine, 133, b 60. Herred. **S**ee Herward. Hesuans during their massacres, 134, a 60. Hesutus a riche in Britaine, and would be an ame to Britaine, 55, a 20. Regard as king, 54, a 60. His seuer and cruel commandement, 56, a 10. Heselthe destruction of Abingis, 54, a 40. Slaine by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His death, 56, a 20. And mauer of funeral after the Romane fashion, *ibidem* 60. Hesuans coronell of the tot menputtech the Saxons in feare, 74, a 10. Heswred. **S**ee Highe. Heswulfus bishop of Mercies, 122, a 10. Heslburie called mount Pas-ladour, 12, b 30. Ships of Cnute passing 102 pompe, 173, b 60. Heswert king of Eastangis christened, 110, a 20. Hesilius king of Britaine, 19, b 50. **S**ee Hesilius. Hidoc a Danie earle slaine in fight, 143, a 40. Higbert. **S**ee Sigibert. Sigebert. **S**ee Heswert and Hibern. Sigelred. **S**ee Hesred. Highe gevernor of a part of the Galloans with Hesil, 122, b 10. Confirmed notable in his faith, 21, a 10. King of Galloans renouewth the faith, and embraceth doctarine, 120, b 60. Highe. Heswert. Highe strange Iupor: an alteration of the ffe, 196, b 10. Strange in the ave, 135, b 60. Sigibert king of Eastangis ioeth learning, buildith scholes, resigneth his kingdome, & becommeth a monke, he is slaine, 116, a 20. Sigibert king of wessoxons cruel at home but a coward abrode, 131, a 50. Sigibert the second received the faith, 117, a 20. Murthered by two of his owne kindmen, 117, a 60, b 10. Sigona of ill lucke, 133, b 10. Hilles inhabited in South-wales or neare vno to the welsh marches, 38, a 40. Why so shewed & eager against the Romans, 40, a 10. Simon Zelotes. **S**ee Joseph of Armathia. Simplicite of king Constantius abused by Tortigern, 77, a 10. Singing brought into churches, 120, a 60. **S**ee Churches and Musick. Siunes abominable of the Britains

The second table for the historie

Britains the cause of their
 scouring by the Saxons,
 96, b 30. **Sax** **Glosas**.
 Sacerius archbishop of Can-
 turbrie, 166, a 60
 Silvalius the sixtenth ruler of
 Britaine, 14, b 10
 Suthake king of Northum-
 berland, 150, a 60
 Siward earle of Northumber-
 land diech: note, 192, b 60
 Slander presented, 188, b 60
 Slooth ingendreth lecherie, 11,
 b 50
 Snow and frost great, 133, a 10
 Di above two moneths con-
 tinuance, 188, a 10
 Sodomic committed, 11, b 60
 Soldiers of Julius Plantins
 disorderd, 34, a 10. Of Bri-
 taine valorous, 69, b 20. Per-
 leste, 68, a 60
 Soldiers like not laws to kepe
 them in order, 54, a 30. Ag-
 ainst their captiue, 46, b 10
 Southmerry, 118, b 40
 Southsaxons kingdom what
 number of families it con-
 cined, 122, a 10. Stecath, 127,
 b 20. **Sax** **Sussex**.
 Sparacina a towne, 8, a 40, 60
 Spis. **Sax** **Polie**.
 Spyngeides, 174, a 30
 St. anclmore, 47, a 50
 Stiermark **Sax** **Valeria**.
 Stigard archbishop of Can-
 turbrie by intrusion, 191,
 40. Shadde bat a test at R. Ed-
 wards propheticall speches,
 195, b 20
 Stilico the sonne in law to Bo-
 nacius his acts and deeds in
 Britaine, 74, b 50
 Stoncheng on Salsbury plain
 Whi so called, 84, b 60. Caile
 Chorea gigantum, 88, b 20
 Strangers teach Englishmen
 diverse vices, 159, b 60
 Subjected of the Britains,
 for their multitudes, 79, b 50
 Dight not to quarrel in for-
 ten countries, 188, b 10
 Sverrowd a valiant man
 slaine, 166, a 50
 Subjection makes kings know
 themselves, 21, 10, b 20. Of
 Britaine to the Romans
 when it was, 31, a 60
 Subject of Wotrigers to con-
 ceale his treason, 77, a 30
 Succession. **Sax** **Crowne**.
 Souchard. **Sax** **Albred**.
 Sutorius heuerian of Bri-
 taine inuicteth Anglesea, et:
 41, b 10. Inuicteth his
 bands against Wodaciu and
 hr. Britains, 45, b 20. Sup-
 plied with fresh forces sette h
 upon the Britains, 45, a 50.
 Thinking upon saftey with-
 draweth himselfe and his fo-
 tes, 44, a 60. By hart grudge
 thrust at to lose his dignite,
 45, a 30
 Sudhime king of Estiorns
 chafened, 117, b 60
 Sunne eclipsed exceedinglie,
 130, a 60
 Sufpcion sometimes necessa-
 rie, 8, b 60
 Sufler or Southsax, with the
 beginning of the Southsax-
 ons kingdom, 86, a 10. Im-
 braceith the sat, 123, a 10. Af-
 flicted with famine for lacke
 of raine, 123, a 30. **Sax**
 Southsax & Southsaxons.
 Swaine arruyngh at Sand-
 wich spoueth all the countrie
 neare the sea side, 169, a 20. Re-
 puteth full king of England
 handleth the people hardlie,
 172, b 60. Conquered the
 greater part of England,
 172, b 12. King of Denmark,
 taideh Morete and spoueth
 it, 168, b 60. Prepareith a fresh
 armie to invade England,
 171, a 60. Eile Gudreus son,
 banished, his lew life, 188, a
 10, 60. He rebelleth against
 his father Gudreus, his mis-
 table end going on pilgri-
 mage, 190, b 30. His end and
 death, 178, a 10
 Swimming a practis beth a-
 mong the Britains, 48, a 10
 Swithe **Sax** **Swithe**.
 Swithe king of Eastsaxons
 expelled, 133, b 60
 Swithe bishop of Winche-
 ster of king Egberts com-
 cell, 140, b 20
 Synod provinciall to refoime
 vntys in the church, 153, a 60
 Holden for the approuing of
 images, 128, a 60. Held in Bu-
 gystines time, 102, b 30, 60.
 Held at Hartfield, 123, b 10.
 Held at Herford, 121, a 60.
 Held in Mercia; what was
 there done, 153, a 10

T.

Tweyne archbishop of Can-
 turbrie, 129, b 60. He di-
 eth, 130, b 50
 Tempes on sea, 25, b 60. wher-
 in Cesar lost 40 shippes, 28, b 10
 Tenancius assulde Calliclare
 against Cesar, 27, a 40. **Sax**
 Grenantus.
 Tenet Ile a refuge for Sax-
 ons, 80, b 40
 Thamar an Englishman bi-
 shop of Rochester, 115, a 60
 Chame passable by ford in one
 place in Cela's time, 31, a 20
 Theobaldus the brother of Ed-
 derle flaine, 103, b 60
 Theodoze made archbishop of
 Canturbrie upon conditio-
 nes, 120, a 20. Calleth a hol-
 deth a synod at Herford, 121, a
 60. His erg end deeds after
 his instalment, 120, a 50. Wot-
 rigre paxfled, 120, b 10. Re-
 concileth two kings being at
 Warres, 123, a 60, b 10. Hol-
 deth a synod at Hartfield, 123,
 b 10. His arties propoide
 in the synod, 121, a 60. Eightie
 eight pearlyes old, 116, b 20
 Theodoza maried to Constan-
 tius, 61, b 40
 Theodosius his acts and deos
 in Britaine, 72, 73.
 Preueneth a conpiracie against him
 and punisched the offendore,
 73, b 10. His paxfe, 73, b 40
 Theonantius R. of Britaine
 giueth tribut to the Romans,
 32, a 60
 These murthered king Ed-
 mund, 157, b 10
 These nor robber but died in
 Edgars tyme, 160, a 20
 These restrained by lawes: note,
 148, b 20. Punished, 16, a 10
 Thomas bishop of the Cefal-
 gies after Felix, 116, a 60
 Thule of some taken to be Ire-
 land of other some Scotland,
 74, b 50
 Thunnir chefe ruler of the
 land under Egbert, 122, a 30
 A vile murtherer, 122, a 30
 Thuringers a people in Saxon-
 iez, 79, a 30
 Toda bishop of Northumbers,
 119, b 10
 Tiberge now Tiberic, 117,
 b 60
 Tithing prepoterous, nine

slame, and the tenth reserved,
 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Of the peo-
 ple of Canturbrie by the
 Danes preposterous, 170, b 10
 Tichings, 3 who diuided coun-
 tries into tithings, and what
 it meaneth, 148, b 20
 Togodumnus a British by the
 Romens vanquished, 34, a 40
 35, a 10
 Tokens. **Sax** **Sighis** and
 Wonders.
 Swimming a practis beth a-
 mong the Britains, 48, a 10
 Toymace. **Sax** **Theomartius**
 Tothe earle of Northumbers
 his crueltie, 194, b 30. Dif-
 quieted his brother Harold,
 spoiling his countries, he is
 repelled, 197, b 30. His crull
 dealing procreuth a rebellion,
 194, b 20. Slaine, 198, a 30
 Tonelle, where Celsian ar-
 rived, 36, b 40
 Tours whether built by Bri-
 tie or no, 10, a 20, 60
 Towne, or hold, & what so cal-
 led of the Britains, 29, b 60
 Townes erected and repaired by
 Elleda: note, 152, a 30. By
 king Edward, 152, b 50
 Tower of London built by Be-
 line, and first called Bele-
 mes tower, 19, a 10
 Traherne slaine, 65, b 30
 Trebelius Maximus lieute-
 nant of Britaine, 46, a 60
 Treason practised by Alfred to
 kepe Adelstane from the
 crowne, 154, a 10
 Treason of Alfricke in fleeing to
 the Danes, 166, b 20. Of Al-
 fricke punisched in his son Al-
 gar, 166, b 30. Of Almericus
 in b-tracten Canturbrie to
 the Danes, 170, a 60. Of An-
 dragatus in killing of Gra-
 tian the emperor, 68, a 60, b
 10. Of Anhogenus in aiding
 Cesar against Calliclare,
 30, b 60. What infud upon it
 to the author, 32, a 60. Most
 villanous of Edrike in a
 fought battell, 176, a 40. No-
 table coloured, 169, a 60. Pro-
 curing R. Edmunds death,
 punished with death, 178, b 30
 Of Cumerus, 107, b 40. Of
 Harold by a counterfetter,
 183, b 60, b 10, all, 184, a 10. Of
 Hengist to kill the Britains
 vanquished, 81, b 50. Against
 Olstrida, 128, a 50. Of Pal-
 centius practised by a coun-
 terfetter monke upon Aurelius,
 85, a 20. Of a Pitt in killing
 king Constantine, 76, b 10. Of
 the Pitts against Baffanias,
 56, b 30. Of the Scots and
 Pitts killing their king, 77, a
 10. Of Wotrigene to attene
 the kingdoome: note, 77, a 10.
 Of archibishop Wolstane, 158,
 a 60. Of coulins, 129, a 20.
 Persuaded by a wife to hit
 husband, and practised, 133, b
 10. In the nobili, ic, 167, b 20,
 60. In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40
 Coloured with counterfetter
 sicknesse, 168, b 50. Wringeth
 an euill end: note, 179, b 50,
 Punished with suide deth,
 154, a 10. **Sax** **Trust**.
 Triumph. **Sax** **Victorie**.
 Tribute exacted by the Danes
 of the English, 170, b 40. Paid
 to the Danes that late at
 Greenwich, 174, a 30. By
 them inhancked, 168, a 10. Rat-
 sed by king Hardicnute, 185,
 a 20. Paid to England out of
 Wales, 193, b 10. Of thre
 thousand pounds paid to the
 Romans, 31, a 10. Paid by
 the Britains to the Romans,

30, b 10. Paid by the Denes
 to the king of Britaine, 19, a
 40. Denied to th. Romane, &
 what warres he fued, 33, a 60.
 Of wofleskins, 160, a 20. By
 gold, siluer, pearl, haigis, and
 hounds par to Beilstan, 156,
 a 20
 Troians accompane Brute, 9,
 a 60
 Troinouant now London, 23, a
 60. Where, when, & by whom
 builded, 11, a 10
 Trououants what they were
 & where they inhabited, 20, b 40
 Trouthe treafraude, 81, b 40, 60,
 115, b 10 note, 132, a 10, 136, b
 20. **Sax** **Cremon**.
 Truth told with rep: use pur-
 chaseth dislauer, 159, a 10
 Turgetius purseth the con-
 quest of Ireland, 98, a 10
 Turketil **Sax** **Uth**: when o. wife
 he referte, an euertaine re-
 proch, 169, b 60
 Turhildis a Dame ruler in
 Nor. hoolie & wylde, 170,
 b 40. R. tened in seruice with
 Egilson, 173, b 40. Dif-
 feth the secretes of this lan-
 d to R. Swaine, 171, a 40. His
 trust being so o. m. to Egil-
 soned to aduance Enire, 173,
 b 50, 60
 Turhilling a Danisher sub-
 duea, 151, b 20
 Turinus the nephue of Bure
 slaine, 10, b 60
 Turoniu **Sax** **Tours**.
 Cyane a king distinguished,
 98, b 60

V.

V. **Valens** **Joinus** master of
 the hostis, 73, b 50
 Valentia a part of Britaine, 73,
 b 30
 Valentius now Romans, 74,
 a 60
 Valeninus banished into Bri-
 taine, his wicked practis,
 73, a 60. Refuseth & succeth
 the distresed Britains, 70, b
 10. Put in danger by Mar-
 cius, 68, b 30. Slaine, 83, b 30
 Valerius abounding to Pannis-
 ia, 73, a 60. Now Htere
 marks, 73, a 60
 Valautusse of Edroll with a
 heigeflake, 82, a 10. Of a Ro-
 mane enignebeare, 25, a 40.
 Of Siward even at his
 death, 192, a 30, b 60
 Vannes in Brimouic, now
 Britaine in France, 24, a 50
 Ubba and Hengist: w. Danis
 captiue and cruell of nature,
 142, b 60
 Ullocatus a squire marrieth
 quene Cartimana, his hus-
 band Wenetus being re-
 cuted, 49, b 50
 Venedocia now Northwales,
 27, a 30
 Glengearne. **Sax** **Renence**.
 Venetus a knyfle British
 capteine, refected of his wife,
 his actes and deos, 40, b 30
 Veranarius his purpose against
 Britaine preuented by death,
 41, a 60
 Verolanium a towne of great
 fame in the daies of Clau-
 dien, 45, a 10
 Welshien sent by Claudius in
 to Britaine & where he arr-
 iued, 26, b 30. He is dead, 51, a 20
 Uffa a Saxon & his dominion
 in Britaine, 87, a 20
 Victorie wavering and incon-
 stant, 80, a 30. Abused with ex-
 cellene crueltie, 45, a 10. Of the
 Bygning

of Britaine and England.

Battling against the legion of Maximus Valens, 40, b 10. De Martinus against the Britons ingraven upon a stone in place where it was gotten, 47, a 50. St. Olorius against Caratacus: note, 39, a 10, 60. St. Oswald's bow if he might obtaine it against the enime, 118, b 40. Oswald against the Saxons, by the conuict of a British armie under two bishops, 39, a 20. Abused by Swaine, 172, b 20. Marcus Valerius lieutenant of Britaine, 46, b 20. Dies, 15, b 30. **S. St. Maelm-** burie. Wigemus and Peredurus reigne jointlie as kings, 21, b 30. Willibus governour of Northfolke killeth a great manie of the Danes, 169, a 10. Virgine & her wife, 125, a 50. St. Friswode his withstanding of prince Edgar, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. St. Freleus call'd Modwen, renowned, 142, a 30. Grgentius of the daughter fauour by the losse of the maner: note, 160, b 60. Ulfsson of Dunnstone, 157, b 40. Telling him of king Thedas death, 15, b 10. St. B. Edgar a litle before his death, 161, a 60. Apearing to Edwyn, 108, a 40. St. Egwin bishop of Worcester, 128, a 60. St. Augustine the monk, **S. St. Dicame.** Utalians pope, 120, a 20. Vice, **S. St. Jutes.** Clifus Marcellus lieutenant in Britaine brie watchfull: note, 53, b 10. Ellyses in Britaine, 6, b 50. Unigulf king of Britons, 131, b 20. Uniuersitie, **S. St. Cambrius.** Unkindnes of Leirs daughters to their father, 13, a 60. Unthankesunesse to God punishev, 111, a 60. Gisabicia the wife of Trinagius beaten of the Romane soldiery, 42, a 60. Described, with the pitche speech that he made to the Britains against the Romans, 43, all 44. His daughters cruelly abuited at the Romans hands, 45, a 60. Chosen of the Britains to be their capteine against the Romans, 42, b 60. His death doubtful, 45, b 60. Wotgerius ambition to reigne & rule, 77, a 10. Chosen R. of Britaine, 77, a 60. A mean that Constantius the monk was made king, 76, b 10. Deprived of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60. Forsaketh his wife to marrie Bonis a Saxonish damell, 79, a 60. Welcometh the Saxons in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken prisoner by Hengist & how relesed, 82, a 10. Dut in feare of his blarped estate, 77, b 50, 78, a 10. Buse in building a castell, 84, a 10. Much givien to sensallift, 79, a 40. Restored to his kingdome, 81, b 10. Incessions & leuds of life, 84, a 20. Burned to deeth within a castell, 84, a 20. Wotmer succeedeth Wotgerius as king of Britaine, 79, b 60. He is made king, 80, a 60. Wotmer restored religion after he had vanquished the Saxons, 81, a 60. Imbarreld against the Saxons, 80, b 10. Noble victories against Saxons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his mother in law Bonis, 80, b 40. Wotgerius king of Britaine,

his exploits, & Cydas exaltations against him, 95, b 60. Gow of chalstie inviolable kept 125, a 50. St. Ceadwalla if he might get & conquer the Isle of Wight, 124, b 50. St. Ethelwulf whereof the pope absolved him, 140, a 30. That Oswiu made, if he might haue victorie, performed, 118, a 40, 60. Waris by the Romans inforsed upon the Britons, 42, b 10. Utter why furenmed Pendragon 87, b 10. Wade R. of Britaine, 87, b 10. Encouerthe Pascuentus and his aids & killeth them, 85, a 10. Falleth in loue with ladie Igwarne another mans wife, 88, a 10. Goeth into Ireland, and incontrach Galloianus, 84, b 60. His decease, 88, b 10. **S. St. Aurelius Ambrose,** 77, a 40. Utred delinier pledges unto Cnute and put to death notwithstanding, 174, b 60. Wulfrakson of Edwyn, 111, a 50. Wulfrere king of Mercies his acts & deeds, 119, a 10. A great furtherer of religion, he dieth, 121, a 10.

W.

W. St. Edwars duke conspirator of Ethelberts death, 137, a 10. **W. St. Walhooke** in London wher so called, 57, a 10. **Wulfrere bishop of London,** 122, a 60. Wales destroyed and harried by the Englishmen, 193, b 10. Walling hooke, **S. St. Walhooke**. Warres to be begun with praiser: example, 111, b 60. Warres famine signified, 135, a 60. Wars cull fiftie years in Britaine, 15, a 10. Among the Britains, 97, b 60. Decayed the force of the Britains, 71, a 10. Betweenne the British kings, 98, b 40. Betwixt R. Cuthred and one of his earls, 131, a 20. In Edwars time, 126, a 10. Betweenne Ethelred and Oswald, 129, a 10. Betweenne Haddred & Constantine for succelction to the crowne, 94, a 10. Among the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Betweenne the kings of Northumberland, 115, a 60. By a woomans meane, 49, b 40. Caled betweenne the Britains and Romans by quene Genillas meane, 36, b 50. Warwikehre walshed by the Danes, 174, b 30. Wassall what it signifies, 79, a 60. Watchword of treason, Nemps your sexes, 81, b 50. Watlingstrat, **S. St. Highwais.** wednesday why so named, 79, a 10. Weightis, **S. St. Measures.** Wellown, where great slanher of Danes did begin 168, a 40. Wellis obtained victorie against the Englishmen, 192, b 20. Rising in armes, were alwaies subdued, 188, a 40. Whense they tooke their name, 126, b 40. Present a slander, 188, b 60. Chen kings in the daies of Edgar, 159, b 30. Joine with the Danes & are vanquish'd, 139, a 40. Rebeld against Edgar and are subdued, 161, a 40. God seruice against the Romans, 27, b 10. The verie Britons in ded, 90, a 10. Agre to paye their accustomed tribut to England, 193, b 10. Querthowne in battell, 131, a 20.

FINIS propositi laus Christo nescia FINIS.

Werefredus bishop of Worcester, 149, a 10. Werinians, **S. St. Thuringers.** Werlanchester, now saint Albans, 62, a 10. Westmaria, now Westmerland, 47, a 50. Westmerland of whome first named, 47, a 50. Westminster church built, 52, a 60. By whom bulid, bencerteine, 102, b 10. Westsaxong converted unto the faith, 14, b 10. Their conquest & victories, 138, b 10. Their kings and of whom descended, 95, a 50. They would not let their soules be called quenes, 136, a 20. Haue the whole manerthe of the land, 127, a 50. Their progenie ceased in Edward the third, 19, b 10. Their kingdome under whome it began, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subiect to two, 124, b 10, 105, a 10. Kent & Essex annexed to that kingdome, 139, b 30. Wulfrid king of Kent dieth, leaing Iusus thre sonnes, 129, b 40. Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 10. Wife sozaken: note, 79, a 60. Not to be forlaken without cause: note danger, 136, a 60. Faithlesse and adulterous exemplifieth, 40, b 40. Louing to his husband, 5, b 60. 133, b 30. Loued with dotage, 79, b 50. Wife of Berne a noble man rauishet, hied much mischiche, 144, b 20. Wines twentie and one had Ebanke, 11, b 60. Wighart a prest well seine in the scriptures, 119, b 60. Diethe of the pestilence, 120, a 10. Wight Isle conquered by Ceadwalla, 124, b 50. Subdued to the Romans, 36, b 60. Conquerred by Wulfrere, 119, a 30. Recerche the faith, 124, b 60. Wightam towne in Essex built, 151, a 50. Wileketell, **S. St. Willillus.** Wilfrid the second archbishop of Canterbury, 129, a 50. Wilfrid archbishop of Yorke, 120, a 60. How far his iurisdiction extended, 121, a 30. Wilfrid bishop of Northumberland, 119, b 10. Wilfrid by licence of king Ethelwulf preached the gospel to the men of Hussey, 123, a 10. Caught the Southsaxons to catch fishes with nets, 123, a 50. What part of the Isle of Wight king Ceadwalla gave him, 124, b 50. Depoled for disobedience, 122, a 50. Banished, 122, b 60. A long time in exile now resited, 123, b 50. A breke beforefall of him, 129, a 40. Wilfrid a young damell desloured of king Edgar, 160, b 10. William bishop of London banished, 191, a 20. William the pore bishop of Rochester, 122, b 50. William duke of Normandie after Edward the third going to take se for England, 186, b 40. **S. St. Duke.** Winot a Hussey gentleman an enimie to king Egilred, 169, b 10. Wilton spoiled by the Danes, 168, b 60. Winchester called Caeruent, 12, b 30. Destroyed by the Danes, 144, b 10. The church where

Table of Edwyn in preferring religion, 110, a 10. St. Oswald to advance the same, 114, a 50.

the bishopt is of all that hidunce was then placed, by whos bulid, 121, b 60, 122, a 10. Winici a kind of strange people late at Fulham, 147, a 50. Wind blustering that overthrew cities, 135, a 60. Wine forbiddon monks and at last granted, 133, a 10. Wini bishop admitted by king Chenwald & expelled againe, 115, b 60. Winnebert a traitorous murtherer of his lord and master, 133, b 10. Wipers field in Kent and when fought, 86, b 30. Witched king of Kent after seven years vacancie, 126, a 10. Woden an ancient prince of the Saxon kinges pedigree, 78, b 60, 79, a 10. His three sonnes, & what kinges of Britaine descended of them, 95, a 50. Wolschere archbishop of Northumberland, 150, a 10. Wulstan archbishop of Yorke, 16, a 50. Impuniton by king Edred, 158, a 60. Woman not without a mischichous practise, 80, b 40. Wicked counsell, 133, b 10. God counsell, 104, b 50. Persuasion wozbeth much, 159, a 20. Deuse to make his husband forlaken the wozld, 128, a 10. Government over the wosaxons, 122, a 10. Comanded, 129, b 60. Widsome paiseworthie, 179, b 30. Women in a strange manner of habbit and attire, 41, b 40. Wesse rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b 50. Refreined of their great and supreme titles, 136, a 20. They as well as men admitted to publicke government among the Britaines, 42, b 60. Their rule disfained, 40, b 60. Women with child taught lessoun of continence by Eliseda, 148, a 60. To be baptised and purifid: note, 101, b 40. What parents shold do when they have a child brought into the world, 107, b 60, 108, a 10. Wonder of crofes that fell from heauen signifeng affliction, 135, b 50. Wonders strange scene impert an alteration of the state, 196, b 10 and propheticall, 42, b 30. Woods cut downe in Angleseie by Suetonius, &c. 41, b 50. Woods fate make foles faire to their smart, 132, a 10. Not lightlie to be triallid, 136, b 50. Wred displeasure, 161, b 50. Ill taken and bres hatred: note, 40, a 10. Wred wounds and slaughter, 30, b 30. The price of life: note, 155, b 20. Wretling an ancient exercise, 10, b 40.

Yarmouth. **S. St. Cerdic's** shone. Yorke called Caerbanke and by whom bulid and named, 12, a 10. besieged by Arthur, 90, b 30. Burnt by the Danes, 143, a 30. Yorkshremen rebell and the auctorizis punished by Ostorius Scapula, 37, b 60.

Z.



The third table for the description, historie,
and chronicles of Ireland: gathered by John
Hooker alias Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the
second the line.

A.

Aertcliffe, 4,6
Aldate of Bangor, 54,6
Adam of Hereford admiral
of the English fleet, discom-
pliceth and spoileth the Irish
fleet, 33,10
Ardice castell taken, 62,22
Ardyn the pope confirmeth the
privileges of the church and
realme of Ireland, 35,17
Adulterie cause of warres, 1,40
Affection maketh men religi-
ous, 5,25
Alaine Touch lord justice slaine
by the earle of Surree lord
of Iewwarren, 62,55
Alden archbishop of Dublin ca-
mune to the Geraldines, was
marchered, 92,1
Allen sir John knight, empis to
the erle of Kildare, 88,67
Allen doctor, acquainted with
James Fitzmois, 154,23
Touch with him in compi-
tacie, ibi. He arayneth into
Ireland, ib. 4,4. He caught
the popes banner to be dis-
placed 159,5. He incourageth
the traitors, ib. 30. He is slaine,
ib. 28,46
Alme daughter to erle Strang-
bowe, married unto william
fitzgerald, 35,74
Alman Walter, 41,40. Hencchall
of Worcester, ib. 43. Corrupt
and covetous, ib. 46. A secret
enemie to Reymond, ib. 58.
Amcredible Fitzsleynhans sonne
45,54
Ambition byzeth dissencion,
49,70
Ambition cause of bloudshed,
49,70
Antragh: To late quoth Bois
75,66
Articles concluded at the synod
of Cashill, 23,45
Articles for government, 111,3
Ardecoltowne burned, 63,41
Arthur mac Morough discon-
sented by the earle of Dymond,
77,1
Arthur king of England reci-
ueth homage at Welschfester
for the realme of Ireland, 49,
60,36,10
Arnold of the Grend his re-
tenuing: one thousand five hun-
dred pounds, 75,22
Arnold sir Nicholas le: d'justice,
110,28
Articles for marshall law, 166,6
Archbishops appoynted in Ire-
land, 31,20,59,20
Archbishops and their suffra-
gens, 31,1
Ardmagh enemie to rats, 31,40
Archbishop of Ardmagh ther-

self primat of all Ireland, 6
Archbishop of Cashill like to be
killed, 118,50
Aylton sir Richard lord justice,
73,15
Aylton the earle of Desmondus
house, 160,10. Is belied, 161,30
take the castle, and by a traine
set it on fire, ib. 57. It is ra-
kened and made a ward, ib. 66.
Capteine Hardie laye in gar-
rison there, 172,25
Assurance given for loialtie by
the lords of Ireland, 76,60
Athenon castell builded, 66,15
Athyron bridge builded, 152,71
Augustus the emperour, 2,30
Aylmer lord justice of the com-
mon plas, 100,34. Wade
chase justice of the Kings-
banch, ib. 41. He is discom-
mended to the king, ib. 50.
The king hath speeches with
him and liketh him well, ib.
60. He is the cause whiche the
lands of all nobles adventing
out of that land are given
to the king, 101,10
Aire of Ireland, 13,12
Aiard Francis sent to James
Fitzmois with his parson,
153,57. His deah, 166,21
Appesche a capteine diffyndeth
himselfe, 157,3. He withdraw-
eth the earle of Dymond, ib. 10

B.

Agnew sir Nicholas com-
plained against by Balmun-
glasse, he bareth the sword, 149,
60. A bill is exhibited
against him, 150,1. The mat-
ter is examined, ib. 6. He is in
the holding with sir william
Dwarte, 157,30
Balmore in Leinster burned, 64,13
Balioi king of Scotland deth
honage for his earldome in
Ireland, 63,60
Balinglas: *q. See Poer.*
Balam lord of Eufort his re-
tenuing on thousand and thre-
tie pounds, 75,15
Balie marty castell taken, 131,
37
Banne and Bagabanne, 10,5
Banne the riuere, 30,4,67,31
Banne the riuere, 27,60
Bannet, 39,30
Banger abbeie, 54,60
Barnable Fitzpatricke baron of
Upperfesse taketh Rose
Og and killeth him, 149,20.
He and the earle of Dymond
are reconciled, 162,140

Barnacles, 18,30. Nor fish
nor flesh, 19,40
Barnewell baron of Trimle-
ton, 38,65. He delivereþ the
kungs sword to the deputie,
95,10
Barnewells first arriuall into
Ireland, 38,65
Barnewell of Berc haueþ his
reuenues one thousand iir
hundred pounds, 75
Barnewell sir Christopher, 8
wife and a learned knyght, 38,
23. He excepith against the
Englysshe to be bargetes, 120,20.
Orended with the
speche of an Englysh gentle-
man in the parliament, 121,57.
Is commanded to silene,
ib,65
Baric Robert his ballynnesse,
5,51,53,56,11,41
Barie Philip neuphe to Fitz-
Stephans, 45,44. Broþer to
Gerald Cambrensis, ib. 50.
His issue remayneth in Ire-
land, 46,36
Barrie the biconne, 37,43
Barrie David lord justice ta-
med Moris Fitzmois, 60,7
He breneth his owne house,
172,68. He is set bypon by cap-
tein Raleigh, 173,30
Barie O g swerath seafne, 131,
55
Barow riuere, 46,52
Bartholomew inhabiteth Ire-
land, 47,12
Baroþ lord of the gard his re-
tenuing on thousand and one
hundred pounds, 75,26
Bath of Wullerdowntone execu-
teth, 94,12
Basilis earle Strangbowes
daughter married to Reymond,
34,70. His dreme,
40,40
Barkeleie Edward arriueþ in
to Ireland, 172,26. He ieth
in Alsteren, ib. 31
Battell at Ardmagh against
the Scots, 68,70. At Knock-
tow, 79,55. Against the gi-
ants, 43,30
Bess how they be engendred, 19,
24
Benefit of god government,
111,13
Bellingham sir Edward, lord
deputie, 109,11. He keepeth a
munt, ib. 12. His carefnesse
for his government, ib. 23.
His readinesse to serue, ib. 34.
He buildeth a fort at Leigh-
lin ib. 44. He taketh the earle
of Dymond napping, ib. 1, ca-
tacheth him to Dublin, and con-
feth him to be murthered and
instructed, ib. 9. The earle al-
waies praid for him, ib. 2, 25,
*, 6

He was never chargeable to
any subiect, ib. 30. His vp-
rightnesse and sincerte, ib. 48.
Was verie well beloued, 110,
2. Is revoked, ib. 12,
Belinus his sonne claimed Ire-
land by descent, 49,20
Bingham sir Richard chefe,
commissioner of Connagh
his great victorie vpon the
Scots, 182,15
Bingham buried, 17,13
Bignorre archbishop of Du-
blin, 69,25. He doth erect an
universite in Dublin, ib. 28.
He kepereth termes and com-
mencements, ib. 34
Birmingham sir Walter sene
six hundred men, 73,68
Birmingham John general of
the field against the Scots,
68,48. He vanquisheth them,
and killeþ Edward Brule,
63,9. Made baron of Athen-
rie, and created erle of Louth,
16,10. Is made lord justice,
ib. 55. Is slaine, 70,30
Birmingham William a scourge
to the Scots, 65,13. He was
hanged, 70,10
Birmingham Richard ouer-
threweth the Irish in Conn-
agh, 68,28
Birmingham Meister sleieth
Cathel Dchomer, 74,17
Bishops and bishoppes in
Ireland, 31,1,29,15
Bishops married were onelle
made archbishops, 55,4
Bishops of Limerike commit-
ted to ward, 166,44
Bogh or Pogh what it sig-
nifieth, 13,30
Burg of Bourke earle of
Clancard, 37,25. Warres
betweene him and Mac Wil-
liam Eghter, 112,61,118,
46. Submitteþ himselfe to
sir Edward Fitton lord pre-
sident, 131,63. His sonnes
rebel and wage Scots, 134,
45. He is prisoner in the ca-
stell of Dublin, ib. 50. He pro-
myleþ upon enlargement to
reclaim his lounes, ib. 55.
He perforneth nothing, ib. 63
His sone spoile all Connagh,
140,15. The heake out a-
gaine into rebellion, 141, 14.
The erie consenteth therebys
to, ib. 8. They fie, 141, 26.
He is committed to clole piz-
son in the castell of Dublin,
ib. 35. They rebell againe and
do retaine Scots, 142, 6.
They besiege Beli Riogh,
ib. 13. They peruale not, ib.
12
Burgh Richard earle of Al-
lere besiegeth Athlone, in
Wolch

The third table for the

which is Theobald Verdon, 63, 51. Is taken prisoner, 63, 35. Is disfised of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. Is entred into Scotland, 64, 58. Burke lord William sive De belle and sive thousand Irelshmen, 79, 25. Is his lord deputie, 65, 32. Deers Gaeston is recommended to him, ib. Is taken prisoner, 63, 35. He had six hundred Irelshmen, 67, 25. Burke sir William and his sons do follow James Fitzymon for a pice, 156, 72. They encounter with him, and kill him, 157, 38. Theobald is slain, ib. 37. Sir William is made baron of Connell: hath an pearle pension of one hundred markes, 158, 3. Sonneth for tote, 158, 6. Burchier George is in commision with sir John Perot for Mountster, 134, 60. His parentage, in his valiantnes and good seruice, ib. 20. Is relored again, ib. He arriveth into Ireland with a supple of Devonshire boulders, 158. He is dubbed knight, ib. 11. He is sent to lie in garrison in Kilmallocke, 159, 17. He is assigned to serue vnder the earle of Desmond, 164, 18. He maketh a rode into Connell, ib. 68. Is colonel of Mountster, 164, 55. His seruice vpon Desmond, 162, 2, 3. A mutine among the soldiery, 168, 43. Bonneville lord John is slaine at Ardele, 65. Is buried at Athie, 15. Bourr castle destroyed in Thomond, 70, 30. Bois seruant to the earle of Kilbare has petic request, 83, 28. His adage: Intragh, To late quoth Bois, 95, 70. Bonagh a wicked Irish imposition, 78, 56. Brawston vice treasurore bringeth sir Walter dela Hyde and his wife to Dublin, 96, 10. Brendon the abbat, 54, 72. Brem O'Brien in Mountster discomfited, 70, 38. Brewness king of Britaine adaled into Ireland, 49, 10. Brewneth the nome of the chefe Irish lawlers, 45, 14. What matters he doth determinie, ib. 20. The Brehans law gauen ouer. Brevetor sir William artueth at the houth in Ireland with 250. soldiers, 94, 72. He summoneth the earle of Manothe 95, 25. He sealeth and entreth the castle and seteth by the Kings standard, ib. 3. He is made custos and keeper of Dublin, 96, 27. He is made lord justice, 102, 10. He iauadeth Dromore his country and discomfith the Irish rebels, 20, 20. He compelled them to submission and to put in pledges, ib. He is made lord mayster of Ireland, ib. 35. He is sent to fetch in the earle of Desmond, ib. 39. He dieth by the wate and was buried at Kilkeane, ib. 41. He sturneth with fitzgerald, 96, 55. Brethen at dissencion, 45, 68. Breton francis lord justice, 110, 14. He marrieth the countesse of Desmond, ib. 22. He died and was buried in Waterford, ib. 110, 26. Bryan mac Cahir Caenagh breaketh out in wars against Waterford men, 131, 40. They

follow & pursue him, ib. 10. He submitteth himself, 135, 2. His parentage, ib. 10. He marrieth the daughter of Hewen mac Scham, ib. 24. His strength and power, ib. He is a follower to sir Peter Carew, ib. 27. He was a wise man, ib. He died, ib. 35. Britaine inhabited with the Picts, 50, 40. It is halfe bigger than Ireland, 9, 24. Britons when they first inhabited Ireland, 49, 10. Britaine eric of Richmond and lord warden of Scotland commanded to supprese the templers, 64, 4. Bvide or Bridget bale daughter to Dubatius, 4, 16. She is deliuere to a Peir or a magistre to be trained, ib. 16, 20. Is instructed in christian religion by Patricke, ib. 25. His great judgement and estimation, ib. 28. His answer to the king, ib. 50. She professeith discretione, ib. 53. She died and was buried at Doon, ib. 58. The concordance of the four euangelistes found among his monuments, ib. 60. Broughton sir Thomas confederated with Parkin, 79, 55. Bruse Edward brother to the king of Scots inuadeth Ireland, 66, 5, 6. Proclameth himself king, burneth Dundale, ib. 68. Spoileth the countre, ib. Discomfith the Englishmen, ib. He and his compaite vanquished and slaine, 68, 72. Bruse Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to sit his brother, 67, 3. Belligeth Crag stergas, ib. 10. Burkens of Kilennie, rob and spoile the countre, 74, 37. They are discomfited, ib. 42. Burnell of Baligrisken confederated with Kilbare, 96, 1. Fleeth into Mountster, ib. Is taken prisoner by the re-count Charles, ib. Is sent into England and executed at Tisbury, ib. 4. Burnell Henrict a student at the lawes, 144, 57. A counsellor and agent against the ceste, ib. Dalleth ouer into England vnto the court ib. 64. Is send to the styr, 148, 6. Remoued to the tower, 147, 20. Submitteth him selfe, ib. 40. Butler sir Edmond bade knight, 37, 48. Made lord of kylle, 66, 20. He dubbeth 30. knights, ib. 50, 37, 50. Discomfith the Irish at Tredlestron, 68, 24. He died ib. 37. Butler sir Edmond breaketh out into rebellion, 110, 20. He mislikeith the English burgesse, 120, 10. Great complaints against him, 159, 68. Refuseth to come before the commissiours, 130, 1. His castle of Cloghernan taken, ib. 27. Breaketh out from thense, 160. submitteth himselfe, 131, 11. He accuseth the lord depute of hard dealing, ib. 23. Committed to the castle of Dublin, ib. 36. Is committed againe, ib. 56. Pardoneth, ib. Butler James lord justice, 37, 70. Dubbed knight, 73. He married the earle of Herefords daughter, ib. Is earle of Tipperarie ib. Pledge for the earle of Desmond, 71, 11. Created earle of Desmond, 37. He is lord justice, 71, 15, 74. Died, ib. 70. Butler James earle of Ormond, lord lieutenant, 76, 51. He summoneth a parlement at Dublin, ib. 57. In his government, the sunne staid his course thre hours, ib. 72. His notable seruices in taming and vanquishing the Irish, ib. 72, 77, 17, 77, 29. He kept by propagation sundrie parlements, 77, 27. His sonne and heire born, 77, 44. Lieutenant to king Henrie the sixt, 77, 37, 48, 57. Godfather to George duke of Clarence, 77, 63. Butler James earle of Desmond his contenton with the earle of Kilbare, 8, 18. He reliefe to the house of Lancaster, ib. 28. He is a deepe reaching man, ib. 37. He marcheth to Dublin with a puissant armie, ib. 44. He professeith to purge himself, ib. 6. The citizens of Dublin fall into arras with him, ib. 25. He is in danger to be killed, ib. 29. He is rescued by the earle of Kilbare, ib. 40. They are reconciled, ib. 50. The description of him, ib. 53, 12. Butler Peter earle of Ulster married the ladie Margarete Fitzgerald sister to the earle of Kilbare, 83, 70. His bastard brother James intrideth vpon the eridome of Desmond, ib. He gane charge vpon his brother's killeth him, 84, 20. Was lord depute, ib. 41. The sword taken from him, ib. 72. He was founder of a free schole in Kilkeny, 23, 28. Butler lord James, lord treasuror, 87, 47. Butler Thomas yntor of Kilmaine serueth king Henrie the sixt in France, 76, 42. Butler Thomas earle of Desmond his troubles with the earle of Delmond, 114, 47. His countre spoiled, 130, 50. Submitteith himselfe to the quenes oder, 114, 60. His affection to his brethen, 130, 56. He offereith to serue againt them, ib. 7. He arretteth to wortord, 131, 2. He reparteth to the lord depute at Limerike and offreith his seruice ibid. 10. He yeoldeith and presenteth his brother sir Edmund vnto him, ib. He undertaketh for him and for his appearance at Dublin, ib. 15. His graine behaviour in place of counsel, ib. He serueth vpon the earle of Thondom and diueth him out of the land, 133, 50. He was governour of Mountster 162, 6. He hath the custodie of the yong lord Gerald sonne to the earle of Delmond, ib. He and the baron of hyper Doneare reconciled, 162, 40. He is sent to the earle of Delmond to pertrude him to submission, 163, 3. He submitteth to the proclamacion against the earle of Delmond, 164, 7. He maketh a iourne into Connile, 164, 70. He meeteth with the malor of Youghall, ib. 34. He carrieth him to youghall and hangeth him before his owne doore, ib. 40. He causeth the towne to be inhabited and new people, ib. 52. He besiegh the castle of Strangecallie, ib. 64. He takeith their castle & putteth a ward in it, 165, 6. His seruice vnder the lord justice, 116. He receiveth the submission of fitzmoris baron of Lecum, 167, 20. He is at the siege and taking of the castell of Carte, ib. 167, 20. He returneth home to Kilkeane, ib. 167, 22. Butler lord Thomas is slaine by Gogaghadon, 70, 57. Butler Theobald, lord Butler fled out of Dublin, 63, 33. Died, ib. He founded the abbey of Wertherham, 61, 64. Calvrops cast vpon the ground to aswot the Danes, 57, 60. Castrid what it is, 4, 20, 42, 20. Canarie alias Knought, the Dame is slaine, 57, 37. Canon Robert secretare to sir William Herkington an entrie to Kilbare, 89, 1. Canon Richard the kings iustice, 68, 4. Canton sir James and Canton sir John, 68, 55. Canton sir Dauid beheaded by Murrold Ballough, 64, 38. Carew baron of Carew lord justice, 7, 10. Carew marquess of Ork, his revenues in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75, 8. Carew sir Peter lord of Dux, 46, 30. Suerch for a licence to recover his lands in Ireland 118, 16. He recovereth so much as he had in Irel, 118, 18. His seruice in the Butlers warr, 130, 10. He was in danger to haue bin murthred, ib. 30. He gateth a hot charge upon the enemie and hath the bionie, ib. 60. His seruice in Ulster, 138, 68. His seruice in the Butlers warr, 138, 45. His parentage, 137, 62. His retur to great frigone in Mountster, 138, 70, 46, 4. His manie and mott excellent vertues and qualities, 137, 6. A shott discourse of his life, 137, 60. He died at Bole and was buried at Waterford, 137, 56, 138, 47. Carew sir Peter the younger, his being in Ireland, 137, 38. Is placed in Leighlin, 18, 40. He arretteth at Waterford with a band of Devon soldiery, 158, 55. Is dubbed knight, ib. 10. He receiveth the lord justice at Waterford, 166, 46. Is slaine, 170, 10. Carew George his bing in Ireland, 137, 38. His seruice against Royle Og, 148, 50. His arrival at Waterford with a band of Devon soldiery, 158, 55. His seruice againt sir John of Delmond, 159, 60. He leith in garrison at Bole, 161, 62. Is besieged there, ib. 50. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spagnards, 162, 30. He recceiveth his wort in Delham, 166, 12. lord justice at Waterford, 166, 46. He taketh the bion of Cartagh, 167, 30. He beliegeth and taketh the castle of Vale Longham, 167, 40. Cardinals sent to king Henrie the second, 24, 43. Caranous maketh peace betwene the Scots and the Picts, 52, 23. Cratricus king of Britaine haied of his people, 55, 40. Cratice, 11, 47. Catherlow alias Carlow or Clann, 47, 8. By whom it was builded, 48, 28, 27, 37. Catalog of Irish saints, 54, 55. Of learned men, 39, 50. Of noblemen, 33, 10. Of bishropes, 31, 10. Of the bishropes of Kilbar, 33, 60. Capellus archibishoppe, 9.

description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chancellor made
 bishop of Ulster, 64. 25
 Conair of a warrior was
 made bishop, 54. 70
 Conaere unto Noah ar-
 rived into Ireland, 47. 20
 Cels denied & traversed, 144. 10
 Christian bishop of Lismore,
 59. 30
 Charters church in Dublin bur-
 ned, 63. 6. Recredited and
 restored, ibid. First builded
 by the Danes, ibid. 10
 Churches first builded, 53. 60.
 Spoiled, 140. 44
 Cyrus monarch of Persia, 18. 5
 Cities first builded, 58. 53
 Chelmsford, 4. 60
 Cunliffe in Ireland, 10. 60
 Glanmire, *See* Brough.
 Cogan Miles with others as-
 saulteth Dublin and taketh
 it, 15. 3. Taketh the custode of
 the city, ibid. 20. He is belie-
 ged therin by Halcuphus,
 ibid. 65. He taketh him and
 cutteth off his head, ibid. 34. He
 is made lieutenant of the ac-
 tue and constable of Dublin,
 44. 73. He and Robert Fitz-
 stephans have the kingdome
 of Cork given to them, ib. 60.
 He first entred into Conagh,
 ibid. 6. He is slaine, 45. 4.
 Cogan Miles is taken prisoner and
 62. 24
 Cogan Richard brother to
 Miles, his god seruice and
 balaianesse, 16. 4. He com-
 meth to Cozze with a com-
 panie to supple his brothers
 place, 45. 40
 Cloone derived of the word
 Colon, 10. 50
 Clancard, *See* Brough.
 Clare Thomas married the
 daughter of Henry Fitz-
 moris, 24. 43. He the Dren-
 roth king of Thomond, ibid.
 51. He died, 63. 47
 Colter captaine his seruice in
 the Butlers war, his seruice
 at castle Drogh, 14. 2. 4. 1
 Clare sir Richard disconfiteth
 the earle of Ulsters power,
 66. 4. He flie his hanbord
 gallowlasses, ibid. 9. Gi-
 nth hostage to assure his al-
 legiance, 66. 60. He loueth an
 armie against the Scotts, 68.
 10. He was slaine, 68. 33
 Clouters field by Kilmalmanau,
 59. 75
 Comin archbishop of Dublin,
 founder of saint Patricks
 church, 61. 47. 22. 20. Sute
 made to king Henry the sec-
 ond that he should be bishop,
 ibid. 25
 Combate, 76. 55. 60. 45. Be-
 tweene two Donhers, 180. 70
 Counties or shires in Ireland,
 o
 Comitess of Ulster, 71. 75
 Combination of traitors, 134.
 74
 Commissioners for examining
 the masters betwene the
 earles of Ossorie and Kil-
 dare, 8. 47. 70
 Colton John archbishop of
 Armagh, 44. 45
 Colme king of Leinster, 54. 20
 Contention betwene the arch-
 bishops of Armagh & Dub-
 lin, 65. 70. Contention about
 burgesses, 120. 10
 Con Oneic heareth the word
 before the lord deputie, 84. 74.
 Created earle of Tiron, 112.
 20. He kept Alton the wife of
 Bellere a smith, 113. 10. He
 had no right to the countie
 but for his life, 1b. 37
 Conretha savage people in Ire-
 land, 54. 72
 Connwrae sir John lord pre-
 sident of Ulster, 54. 11
 Concordice of the four e-
 uangelists found among S.
 Bibles monuments, 54. 60
 Conhaz O'Brien slaine, 62. 12
 Constable John sent for Lacie,
 1. 20
 Councell holden at Ardagh, 15. 12.
 At Cashill, 23. 1. 0. At
 Waterford, 35. 30. At Late-
 ran, 48. 13. At Grenock, 61.
 58. At Dublin, 44. 50
 Conquest imphich thre thinges,
 1. 20
 Countesse of Ulster married to
 Rafe Clifford lord justice, 71.
 68. She persuadeth her hus-
 band to extreme, ibid. 70
 Cope Alan his wpong wed-
 dement, 14. 40
 Coike citie the fourth citie of
 Ireland, 15. 14. An ancient
 citie builded by the Esterlings
 21. 71. 34. 66. The govern-
 ment of it, 22. 12. It is euill
 neigboured, 25. 17. 75. 71.
 They match in mariage a-
 mong themselues, ibid. 8. The
 kingdome of Coike given to
 first Stephen and Cogan, 44.
 60. The boundes of the coun-
 trie, 45. 68. They receive the
 lord deputie with all honour,
 140. 32. The Corkemen and
 their prince disconfiteth and
 their countie pierceth, 33. 25
 Cozze never chilfened, 74. 18.
 Cormake Deighan riseth and
 gaunt his father to expell him
 out of his kingdome, 40. 2. He
 is subdued, ibid. 15. He is be-
 headed, ibid. 24
 Cormake mac Dermont mac
 Rone pursluth Donnell, 62.
 40. He banqueth him, ib. 45
 Cormake mac Tige knyght,
 sirfife of Coike, 168. 37. His
 seruice upon sir James Del-
 mond, ibid. He taketh him pri-
 soner, ibid. 70. He is well ac-
 cepted of the queene and of the
 lord justice, ibid. 10. He is a
 younger house bnd mac Betic
 15. ibid. His fidelite and
 loialtie, ibid. 33. He is dubbed
 knyght, ib. 48. He offereth to
 acknowledge sir Peter Cas-
 rew to be his lord, 138. 28
 Cow the name of a ship, 97. 47.
 The prophesie of the Cozes
 ibid. 51
 Corwile Robert an aduersarie
 to the earle of Kildare, 89. 7
 Balske in Dublin, ib. 50
 Master of the roles, ibid. Died at
 London, ib. 10
 Coine and luerie not to be
 vied, 23. 6
 Comers in Connagh, 14. 9. 8
 Craffergas pealed unto the
 Scors, 67. 10. It is inclosed
 with a wall, 152. 66
 Christening not knowne nor v-
 led in some places in Ireland,
 14. 0. 48
 Crom primat of Armagh lord
 chancellor, 87. 48. His oza-
 tion, 90. 40. His grautie, 89.
 60
 Crofts sir Hugh slaine by the
 Lacies, 68. 65.
 Crofts sir James lord deputie,
 110. 37
 Curcie John arrineth into
 Ireland, 40. 47. 15. In com-
 mission of lord justice with
 Fitzalbeline, 42. 70. Inua-
 ded Ulster, 25. Banqueth
 Donell, 43. 70. His
 balaianesse, ib. 20. He mar-
 rieth the king of Manors
 daughter, ib. 24. 61. 51. The
 description of him, 43. 70. 61.
 30. Careles to serue God, ib.
 65. He keepeþ the whole
 land in quiet, 60. 47. His irre-
 verend speeches to the king,
 1. 9.
 tie the second, 21. 38.
 Dermund mac Artie prince of
 Dermund is eurthroned by
 Dermund, 35. 20. Is aided
 & stoked by Raimond, 40. 12
 Dermund mac Royle inuader
 Ulster, 62. 41
 Dermund mac Moough king
 of Leinster, ib. 8. In oppresion
 of his people, ib. 20. He accom-
 panieþ Omalaghans wife,
 ib. 40. He is hated, ib. 6. He
 swerch to king Henrie the
 second for aid, ib. 35. He wa-
 reth allegiance to the king, ib.
 40. Hath the kings letters of
 protection, ib. 43. The crym-
 ologie of his name, 2. 6. He
 comith to Bristow, 3. 23.
 His acquaintance and compa-
 sionouſ for a mariage with the
 Strangbow earle of Chel-
 sowe, ib. 38. He returneth in-
 to Ireland, 4. 17. He com-
 pondeth with Fitzstephans
 and Fitzmoris for their aid,
 4. 5. He is honorablie recei-
 ved at Fernes by the clergie,
 ib. 24. His immunitie and cru-
 ell nature, 6. 24. He is set vp
 on by Rothwike of Conagh,
 7. 35. His stature and conti-
 ons, 8. 43. He inuader Oss-
 ore, 6. 53. He preuaileth, ib. 16.
 His oration to his soldiery,
 9. 20. He besiegeth and taketh
 Dublin, 15. 4. He threatened
 by Ossore king of Conagh,
 15. 30. He inuader Meath,
 ib. 20. He is reconciled with
 Rothwike of Conagh, 10. 30.
 His chrest sonnes ries are put
 out, 6. 65. He dieth, 16. 18.
 Buried at Fernes, ibidem.
 Desmond the earle, *See* Gi-
 rald Fitzgerald.
 Delmont sir John spoileth the
 earle of Ormonds countie,
 11. 4. 70. Is sent into Eng-
 land, and offerteþ to serue as
 gaunt Ossore, 11. 6. 8. Com-
 mitted to the towre, 117. 57.
 Is committed to the castle of
 Dublin, 117. 57. 144. 60. He
 putteth away his wife, ib. 70.
 He contowmeth with James
 Fitzmoris, 154. 6. He mur-
 theth Henrie Davel, 155.
 55. His viags and baunts for
 the fad his slaughter, 156. 50.
 He is pardoned by the popes
 legat for the same, 16. 70. He
 supplieth James Fitzmoris
 his roome, 157. 17. He incam-
 peth at Hulougher, 158. 2.
 He leeth in ambush at Geten-
 he castle, ib. 45. He punis-
 healeth awate at Connell,
 158. 68. He encountereth with
 the lord governour, 159. 68.
 Bath the wost syde and slayth,
 ib. 12. He giveth the battell to
 the governour, 159. 12. 10. He
 flieth to the bounte Bals-
 tingalle foalz, 169. 13. Is in
 danger to be taken, ibid. He
 intreath a pace between
 Barrie and the Senethall,
 175. 57. He is killed and then
 hanged, 175. 3
 Desmond sir James contowmeth
 in the rebellion with James
 Fitzmoris, 154. 6. He is one
 of the murtherers of Danels,
 155. 55. He is pardoned by
 the popes legat for the same,
 ibid. 70. Besiegeth the castle
 at Idare, 161. 60. Raiseth
 his siege and departeth, 162. 4
 Taketh a pere and is taken
 prisoner, 168. 60. Is drawen
 hanged and quartered, 168. 4
 Desmond Girald Fitzgerald
 the earle of Delmond his sonne
 is delucre for a pledge, 158.
 63
 Delmond Girald earle of Del-
 mond

The third table for the

Mond his wars with the erle
 of Omond, 112. 40. 58. He
 is in England, 114. 47. The
 queene referred unto
 the quenes warden, ibid. 60. He
 incampeth himselfe, 116. 40.
 Repareth to the lord deputie,
 ibid. 57. Scruteth and offereth
 to serue against Omond, 116. 2.
 Is committed to the castell of
 Dublin, 117. 57. Is carried
 into England and sent to the
 Tower, 118. 5. Breaketh
 prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He
 submitteh himselfe and per-
 deth all his to the lord deputie
 140. 30. He will not permit
 the lord president to interme-
 cle within his liberties, 141.
 70. Is set upon by the lord
 president, 142. Complaineth
 to the lord deputie against him
 142. 1. His disaigreement with
 the erle of Thomond, 144. 49.
 Repineth against the erle, ibid.
 50. Comineth to the lord de-
 putie to Kilkenny, 149. 50.
 He and the lord president are
 reconciled, ibid. 64. Discou-
 reth the treacherie of James
 Fitzmoris, ibid. 2. He is ver-
 toise made to submit himselfe
 151. 10. Dischargeh his
 workemen upon the arruall
 of James Fitzmoris, 154. 10.
 He pretendeth to serue against
 him, ibid. 8. Refuseth it, ibid.
 10. His cheife men turne to
 James Fitzmoris, 156. 18.
 Comineth to the lord justice at
 the camp, 157. 50. Is com-
 mitted and submitteh him-
 selfe, ibid. 60. His sonnes are de-
 livered for a pledge, 158. 60.
 The gouernor sendeth for
 him, 159. 28. Dillembleth,
 ibid. 24. 160. 20. He sheweth
 himselfe an open rebell, ibid. 39.
 53. He is pertruded to yeild
 himselfe and will not, ibid. 52.
 He forfieith his castells, ibid.
 63. Is sent for to come unto
 the lord justice, 162. 50. The
 articles demanded of him, 163.
 10. His treasons, ibid. 10. He
 is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10.
 He is in danger to be taken,
 ibid. 5. Lied in ambush, 165. 13.
 His castells at Caregofe and
 Sketten taken, 167. 10. Sup-
 posed to be dead, 177. 7. 70. Re-
 peth his Chrismas in a wood
 178. 1. Is forfaken, 178. 5. 8.
 Is in danger, 179. 40. He is
 slaine, 180. 30.

Devereux erle of Essex his ho-
 mor, vertues, and nobilitie, 143.
 20. 136. 30. His life & deeth, 143.
 Dillon Lucas the quenes at-
 turnee sent to the parliament
 house, 120. 56. Made baron of
 the exchequer, 133. 6. 3. Exam-
 ineth vicecount Baltinglass of
 complaints, 150. 5.
 Dirrie and all the vittelles and
 munitions burned, 115. 48.
 Disfention cause of confusion,
 49. 68. 51. 6. 55. 57. 7. 2. 7. 5. 8.
 Disfention betwene Ruarde &
 Omond, 82. 24.

Donat bishop of Dublin repa-
 reth Chrys church in Dub-
 lin, 62. 10.

Donat O'Brien murthred by
 his men, 66. 10.

Donat O'Dowd taken pris-
 oner at Limerike, 66. 35.

Donald prince of Ossorie a maz-
 tall enemie to Dermot Mac
 Mo-rogh 6. 57. He putteh
 out Mac Mo-roghs sonnes
 es, ibid. 60. He and his
 countre are pursued, ibid. 67.
 They are overthowen, ibid.
 10. Submitteh himselfe, ibid.
 29. He attendeth Reimond

at Limerike, 39. 66.
 Donald O'Brien prince of Lime-
 rike his revolting and rebell-
 ion, 26. 70. His erle and him-
 selfe besieged, ibid. 45.

Donald Rulfe king of Del-
 mond slaine, 64. 10.

Donald prince of Thomond be-
 sieged Limerike, 39. 43. He
 desirerha parle, ibid. 47. He
 submitteh himselfe, ibid. 67.
 Is the kings baron and sub-
 iect, 40. 1. Giueh his oth and
 hostages for the safe keeping
 of Limerike, 40. 2. He most
 traitorousle setteth the erle
 on fire, 40. 13.

Dondonolle the place of Bet-
 mons artuall, 12. 30. 48.

Dowdall shirke of Louth slaine
 74. 3. 6.

Dowdall primat of Trimagh,
 40. 52.

Dowdall capteine arrueth unto
 Waterford, 158. 58. He is ap-
 pointed to it in garrison in
 Trimalloche, 159. 18. Maketh
 a iorneie into Conilo, 164. 70.
 Attendeth the lord gouernor
 to Calbilly, 164. 34. Scruteth
 at the fort, 170. 27. Maketh
 spiall upon the Delmonds,
 175. 41. He accompanieth
 capteine Touch toke and kil-
 led sir John of Desmond, 175.
 30. Entereth into Dauy
 Barries camp and spoileth
 his people, 176. 10. He assaileth
 and discomfeteth Fitz-
 moris, 176. 70. Bath the
 whole charge of Kericie, 177.
 22. Surpaseth the erle, 179.
 10.

Downe a citie, 43. 64. Spoileth,
 102. 46.

Drake John mator of Dublin
 slue four thousand Irish
 outlaws, 74. 24.

Drodagh or Drogheada, 25. 26.

They enter into Scotland and
 spoileth it, 74. 57.

Dremes, 26. 60. 27. 33. 32. 22.

Of Balilia, 40. 40. Of Pas-
 sis, 2. 12. Of Griffith, 26. 61.

Dunkeness, 16. 50.

Durie sir william arrueth in-
 to Ireland, 140. 72. Is lord
 president of Munster, 141. 40.

His gouernor, ibid. 47.

The erle of Delmond regi-
 meth at him, ibid. 71. Entereth
 into Kericie and executeh in-
 fuce, 142. 30. The erle refus-
 eth and complaineth of him,
 ibid. 2. The erle and he are
 reconciled, 149. 65. He made
 lord justice, 150. 50. His go-
 uernor, 153. 27. His tour-
 ne into Munster, 154. 44.
 157. 20. His painfull ser-
 vice against James Fitzmo-
 ris, ibid. 56. Falleth sicke and di-
 eth, 158. 57. 160. 72. His
 vertues and conditons, 161. 1.
 His seruices at Buleine, 16. 22.
 Dublin an ancient citie, 15. 50.
 The name of it, 20. 44. Built-
 ded by Bulians, ibid. 68.

The situation of it, ibid. 8. In-
 habited by Britolians, 21. 57.

The parly churches in it, 22.
 20. The castle builded, 23. 30.

Besieged by Frideric king of
 Denmark, 57. 48. Set on
 fire, ibid. 58. Taken by the
 Danes, 57. 33. 57. Besieged
 by Knought the Dane, 58. 2.

Buidled by Normans, ibid. 54.

Rebelleth against Mac Mo-
 rogh, 14. 50. Is taken, 15. 16.

Besieged by Hulcuphus, 16.
 40. It is kept, 19. 30. Earle

Straigbow yeldeth it unto
 king Henrie the second, 20. 53.

It is besieged by Oronake
 king of Orych, 21. 4. 2. It is
 burned, 63. 4. Restored and
 beautified, 63. 10. Interdic-
 ted by the pope, 83. 26. In an
 ypre against the erle of
 Omond, 82. 24. They do pe-
 nance, 83. 46. They are dis-
 comfited, 62. 4. Besieged by
 Thomas Fitzgerald, 93.
 20. Intrateth for peace, 94.
 41. Giueh his pledges, ibid.
 They have all out of the En-
 gland, ibid. 45. Their bridge
 fell, they have a malo ap-
 pointed to be their gouernor,
 75. 46. They have the sword
 borne before the malo, ibid.
 The king forfet their his
 letters of thanks, 93. 30. 95. 5.
 They have a munt, 169. 18.
 The castell is repaired, 152. 60.

They imate O'Brien coun-
 trie, 73. 27. They invade
 Scotland and Wales, 75. 65.
 They discomfite Fitzgerald,
 94. 10. Their chayren are ta-
 ken prisoners, 93. 32. They
 have a munt, 109. 19.

Dubactus a capteine fader to
 saint Brigit, 54. 16.

Duffe Adam an heretike bur-
 ned, 69. 50.

Dundalke taken and burned by
 the Scots, 66. 68.

Dunnes and Dunnes whie so
 called, 94. 48.

E.

Erthquake, 63. 2.

Essterlings traffike mer-
 chandise in Ireland, 58. 32.

They bld towns and ci-
 ties, ibid. 50. What people
 they are, ibid. 15. 50. The
 Danes.

Edward the first king of that
 name writteh his letters unto
 the Irish lords for their
 seruice into Scotland, 63. 70.

Edward the second writteh his
 letters into Ireland for aid
 against the Scots, 69. 58. He
 sendeth thysse Piers Gau-
 ston, 65. 32. Sendeth his
 letters for the apprehending of
 the Temples, 65. 68.

Eleanor lady Fitzgerald daugh-
 ter to the erle of Kildare wi-
 thow to Mac Cartie Reagh,
 98. 2. Marrieth to Donell,
 ibid. 20. She succeth and
 helpeth Girald his nephie, 98.
 22. Conueith him to France,
 ibid. 20. Giueh him one hun-
 dred and fourtie portugies
 ibid. 28.

Emulotion hindreth all good
 seruices, 35. 30.

Englisshmen reskud from out
 of Ireland, 15. 50. Are made
 bondmen unto the Irishie,
 15. 31. Are manumisht and
 set at libertie, ibid. They ob-
 taine a great victorie, 19. 30.

English lawes currant through
 out Ireland, 18. 50. The no-
 ble men submitteh themselves to
 it, ibid. 70.

English of bloud and English
 of birth, 71. 35.

English pale how far it stretch-
 eth, 10. 30. They repine ag-
 ainst the erle, 144. 4. True
 to the croone, 147. 37. They
 milke English burgeses, 120. 10.
 In great prosperite,
 Epilt.

Earle of Kildare when he was
 first created, 27. 10. Scruteth

horribile at Galis, 71. 74.

Gallice sir Bowamp treasuror,
 lord chanceler and lord depu-
 tie, 79. 7. Founder of the ab-
 bey belles Kicullen, ibid.

Gustace sir Rowland vice-
 count Waltinghale is against the
 erle, 149. 53. 145. 48. Com-
 plaines against sir Nicholas
 Bagnall, ibid. 60. His com-
 plaints be bistrur, 150. 16.

Exeter Richard lord iustice of
 Ireland, 62. 18. Died, 64. 48.
 Examples whiche be culle are
 stome followed, 47. 48.

F.

Flatall destine upon the go-
 vernors of Ireland, 110. 6.

Faires and markets not to be
 kept upon holy daies, 25. 60.

Faith not to be kept with tra-
 tores, 93. 45.

Fear must be tempered with
 loue, 1. 27.

Ferand William a valiant man,
 12. 19.

Ferns 4. 40. 20. Buidled by
 Padocke bishop thereof, 54.
 Burned by the Irish, 70.

Fidelite of the English pale,
 73.

Fingall the fertelest soile in Ire-
 land, 10. 48. Whie so called, ibid.
 53. Inhabited onlie by Ere-
 githmen, ibid. Their lan-
 guage English ibid. Spoiled
 91. 65.

Finglag Allan cheife baron
 toke the castell of Dublin,
 91. 7.

Fitton sir Edward president of
 Connagh, 13. 1. 61. His go-
 uernment, 13. 2. 17.

Fitzadeline William sent into
 Ireland, 40. 56. Lieutenant
 to the king, ibid. Takeh all
 the cities and townes into his
 gouernor, ibid. 70. Giueh
 at Reimond & Fitzstephano,
 41. 8. Is greedie and conetur
 ibid. 20. His hard dealing
 with Fitzmoris, ibid. 30. 35.
 Takeh from Reimond his
 possessions ibid. 60. His de-
 scription, 42. 27. Is a depe
 dissimler, ibid. 34. He was
 ancestor unto the Burks in
 Kent ibid. 57. Is sent for in-
 to England, 44. 40.

Fitzgerald Bartholomew ser-
 vant to the archbishop of Dus-
 bin, 92. 44. His seruices,
 ibid. 48. 50.

Fitzdomonds seneschall of J-
 onokelle. See Seneschall.

Fitzgertree sir John lord iu-
 stice, 62. 53.

Fitzgerald Girald of Kildare
 lord iustice thysse and thirtie
 yeares, 82. 16. A dissencion be-
 twene him and the erle of
 Omond ibid. 26. He appoin-
 teth a meeting at saint Pa-
 triks, ibid. 30. They are recon-
 ciled, ibid. 50. The description
 of him, 83. 15. He is accused
 to the king, ibid. Re-
 cemeth from the king, lord depu-
 tie, ibid. His policies in war, ib.
 He vanquisheth the Irishie,
 ibid. 15. Is made knight of the
 garter, ibid. 18. He decessed,
 ibid. 20.

Fitzgerald Girald sonne to Gi-
 rald of Kildare is lord depu-
 tie of Ireland, 83. 53. He gi-
 ueh his suster in mariage to
 the erle of Moote, ibid. 70. He
 is accused and sent for into
 England, 84. 30. Is sworne
 lord depuie, ibid. 74. He is ac-
 cused for diuerse disorders,
 85. 12. Is called before the
 lors of the councell, ibid. 58. The

description and chronicles of Ireland.

The cardinal is against him, ibid. He intercepteth his p[ro]p[erty], ibid. 48. He is banished, 8, 64, 40. He is now accused and committed to the Tower, ibidem, 64. A mandatum to execute him, 87, 1. The King countermanded, ibid. 15. He is delivered out of troubles, ib. 24. He returneth home and is honourably received, ib. 28. He fretteth upon the Drolles, ib. 60. He made lord deputy, ib. 45. He fretteth against Dorell and is hurt, 68. He is a new accused, 88, 1. He is committed to the Tower, ib. 62. His adhereraries wha they are, 47. He died for thought, 97, 25. His conditions and qualities,

Fitzgerald Gerald earl of Kildare second sonne, aged thirteene yeareis ianuari 97.40. He is conuict in i. i. France, 98. 34. He ferneth the Dolphin, ib. 57. &e the king his ambaſſadors do reueare him, ib. 60. He commeth to the emp. roys court, ib. 36. The emperor geueith hem pension of a kynged crowns, ib. 47. Cardinall Pole inserter for him to Rome, ib. 55. He is broughē up in learning, 99.3. He ferueth against the Turke, ib. 20. He returneth rich and ferueth vnder the kyng of Spayna and Flaignes, ib. 38. He falleth into a perillous pit, and is recovered by means of a dog, ib. 60. Restorē to his earldome, 97.58. Suspected of coniuracie, 172.64. Committed to ward, ib. 75. Sent to the Tower, ibid. 94. Dyd, ibid.

Fitzgerald Circled earl of Des-
mond, his warres against
Dunosc, 11.240. They sub-
mit themselves to the quenes
order, 114.60. He is in camp
116.40. Suspected to be con-
toured with Uncle, 11.5. He
serueth agaist Uncle, 11.60.
He is committed to the castell
of Dublin and sent into Eng-
land, 117.58. He breaketh out
of prison at Dublin, 136.45.
He commeth to Corke to the
lord deputie, 140.40. He detin-
eth the quenes officers to in-
termddie within his paleynage
141.70. He refuseth the lord
president, 142.38. He comfinc-
meth agaist the lord president
142.29. He is false out with the
earle of Thomond, 144.40.
Deneith to pay coste, 145.50.
He commeth to Kilkeane and
is recommeded to the lord presi-
dent, 147.28.65. He discuteth
with James Fitzmosis his
practices, 11.2. He pretendeth
to stene agaist him, 11.20.
He refuseth to do 11. 10. 70.
His cheaste men were with
James Fitzmosis, 150.20.
He commeth to the camp an-
is committed, 157. 51. He
hambeth himselfe and swor-
eth fidelitie, 158.64. His faine
is given in pledge, 10. He is
sent for and compneth not, 158.
30. His depe of Lembing
160.20. He is in openchall
ion, 161.9.60. He will not be
persuaded to submittion, 161.
23.54. His proclamation traitor,
164.13. He is in danger to
be taken, 165.10. He bath in an
ambush, 165.13. He firth an
enfer upon the Englyshmen,
173.50. His ground letters to the
lord tyliffe, 166.26. He sen-
dith his wife for peace, 169.6.

Fitzgerald James of Desmond	putted to the Tower of	Dublin and such like upon	England, 78, 54
Fitzgerald James killeth Ro- bert Cabot. 84, 56. He is sent to London and executed	97, 18, 70		
Fitzgerald John the first earl of Kildare. 34, 63.			
Fitzgerald of Leitrim lord in- quisitor. 85, 20			
Fitzgerald Sir John taketh the archbishop of Dublin. 92, 60			
He is carried into England and executed. 97, 10, 20			
Fitzgerald Eleanor widow to mac Brice Beagh, 78, 2. He married to O'Donnell, to. 17.			

Fitzgerald to his nephews
Girald, 15.28
Fitzgerald Margaret espoused
to the earl of Desmond, 63,
70. Girald with the mur-
derer of Robert Talbot, 84.56
She languished being with
the 84.10. She is a woman
of great sedome, 11.10. She
avenged her husband's gov-
ernment, 85.34
Fitzgerald Morris lord justice of
Ireland, 34.53. The first erle
of Kildare, 18.64. A conten-
tion between the lord Kildare
and him, 18.66. He went into
England, 55.22. His spe-
ches to the king, 32, 28. He
challenged the combat of
Clifford, 18.63. He is rewar-
ded with the gift of West-
lands, 37.4. His eldest son and
baron of Ophatic, 18.32
Fitzgerald Morris promised to
aid Macmorrough, 4.5. He and
Fitzstephens are promised
to have the gift of the town-
of Wexford, 18.6. He arrived at
Wexford, 10.68. His con-
stance, 11.2. He accompanied
Macmorrough to Dublin, 11.
20. He committed to Waterford
14.21. He is troubled for the
distress of Fitzstephens, 17.
20. His nation, 14.7. He dis-
comfited Roheric king of
Connaught, 19.10. He sauered
Hugh de Lacy from mur-
thering, 16.50. He died and
was buried at Wexford, 47.

Fitzgerald Morris lord chester
 justice of Ireland, 62. 5. He
 aethed the king against the
 wellmen. 62. 2.
 Fitzgerald Morris of Desmond
 downed between Wales and
 Ireland. 62. 1.
 Fitzgerald Martin son of
 keper his brother 9.
 Fitzgerald, 97. 7.
 Fitzgerald the archtreasor at the
 Clunes 169. 60. A draught
 made upon him, 177. 10. His
 bad practices, ib. His
 god, 177. 3.
 Fitzgerald Oliver pretaker of
 the murthering of the arch-
 bishop of Dublin, 92. 16. He
 is carried into England and
 executed to death, 97. 7.
 Fitzgerrith chese of Wales bur-
 ie the king, 3. 47. He con-
 firth against the king, ib.
 64. He and Fitzstephens tri-
 cousins germane, ib. 6.
 Fitzgerald William, prior of the
 Temple taken, 62. 3.
 Fitzmoris James contryfether
 against the queene, 130. 5. Be-
 sieged Killenore, 130. 8. He
 rebelleth 133. 16. He seeketh
 for peace and crachte pardon,
 134. 22. 135. 40. 55. He flieth
 into France, and offereth all
 Ireland to the French king.

153, 60. His practises are knowne, 146, 50. He leacheth to king Henry 3 to the pope, 154, 2. He bath good intertaininge, 14, 16. His acquaintance with Wauders and Allen, 212, 21. He is furnished with all things necessarie, 18, 28. He arraigneth at St. Marie wiche alia Smeeweke, 18, 40. The Dalmonds and the countrie repare unto him, 14, 3. He per-secuteth the Spaniardes to pa-rience, 156, 15. He pretendeth a pilgrimage, 18, 4, 4. He tak-eth a prie and is followed by, 65. He persuadeth the Burkes to rebellion, 157, 15. He is lame, 18, 38. His condicions, 18, 50. His head and quarters

1. et upon the gates and walls
of Kilmainham, 16.6

Fitzmorus Gerald erl of De-
mond lord Justice, 72. 64.

Stone by O'Brien, 73.10

Fitzmoyes Thomas earl of
Kildare lord Justice, 78.35.

Fitzsimons Patrick put in trust
with the carriage, 84.66. He
is accused, 16.71. The lord
lieutenant charged the ma-
rshal for him, 2. Fitzsimons
settled the matter and an-
swereth for himself, ibid.
9. The lieutenant afflech
him pardon and rewardeth
him, ibid.16

Fitzsimons Robert major of
Dublin serteth against the
Dynes 84.55. His answer
to the bishop of Meath, 87.71.

He vitteltech the castell of
Dublin, 92.35

Fitzsimons Thomas recorder
of Dublin his oration, 87.

Fitzsimons Walter bishop of
Limerick chancellor 41.30

Dublin 1000 thenceforth, 41. 30
Fitzthomases Robert confable
of Berteche, 3, 56. He ar-
rived into Ireland, 4, 60. He
landeth at the Banne, ib. He
besiegeth Wexford, 5, 43. He
is the knight bipartite, ib.
46. His creation to his son-
es, 10, 23. He is besieged in
the Castle, 17, 25. He is se-
duced and taken by blarterie,
19, 40. The description of him
ibid. He is delivered to the
king, 21, 22. He is handclerk,
ibid, 35. He is released, ib. 66.
They that betrayed him are
executed to death, ibid, 71. He
and Fitzmoris are confablers
of Dublin, 24, 13. The king-
dom of Cork is given to him,
44, 60. They divide it be-
tween them, 45, 10. He is
but vp in Cork, ib. 25. His
praises, 52, 13.

youthe name,
Fitzthomas Girald dieth, 64.
Fitzthomas Girald dieth, 64.
Fitzthomas and Moris his
sonne slaine, 62.66.
Fitzthomas Moris erle of Kilk-
dare is lord deputie, 63.66.
Fitzthomas Moris erle of Kilk-
dare lord justice by turnes 72.
ib. He hath a yere penit-
tence of ffe hundred pounds, 73.34.
Marech the earle of Ulster
daughter, 66.27.
Fitzthomas Moris earle of
Desmond is lord justire for
termes of lfe, 72.70. He is pun-
ished, 70.70. He is taken
prisoner, 70.2. Is set at ltere-
tice upon ffe hundreth, 70.20. He
putteth in fterties to appear
in England, 72.4. He is let
loze justire, 72.27.
Fitzthomas John lord of W-
phause gaigne an overthow to

the Scour	66, 58.
earl of Kildare	67, 20.
Is taken prisoner	63, 34.
Is released	71, 65.
Fitzwater Thomas Ratcliffe	
lord deputy	110, 63.
Is lord lieutenant	18, 20.
His troubles with Duke	ibid. 5
Fitzwater Theobald slain by	
Mac Brac de Desmond	53, 60, 41, 2
Fitzwater earl of Surrey killed	
Allen de la Zouche	62.
	54
Fitzwilliams John slain at	
Wenles by Queen	73, 7
Fitzwilliams killeth the gunner	
which shot to the eye of Surrey	84, 34
Fitzwilliams Sir William lord	
tutrice	11, 66.
Lord deputy	

1344-46. As he pote or his go- tument, 135. 10. His di- fresse and gr ^t at troubls, 136. 6. He was reinterred, ibid.
Foster brother, 44-59
Fough or pogh, 13-34
Fridlev King of Denmark in- vaded Ireland, and by politie takehir Dublin, 57-48
Froth King of Denmark, 57- 60

6

Gillwaeic trowe in great de-
cay, 140, 11. Their charte
and libertie, 165, 22
Gatus archbishop of Armagh
contentie to the synod held
at Cashel, 23, 55. Fed
with the milk of a white cow
which he carried with him, 16, 57
Gallowglasse the best fouldor, 45, 41. His weapon and con-
ditions, 165, 22
Gaudius and Gernadius the
sonnes of Remodus arrive in
to Ireland, 48, 27. They pol-

first and divide the same, *ibid.*
37
Garbanes inuadeth Ireland,
48.3.
Gathelus the sonne of Nele a
Grecian arrueth into Ire-
land, 49. 57. His shill in lan-
guages, *ibid.* He calleth that
land Gathelus after his done
name, 48.68.9.29
Gawelton Pers. arrueth in
Ireland, 65. 24. He hath al-

rotulies affigned unto him,
ib. 40. His buildings and pro-
ceedings, ibid. 48
Geogatius a noble man serued
king Hugel, 57. 12
Genulfus lord of Bex, 10. 25.
Beconmuth to be a frier and
is buried at Tint. ibid.
Gentlemen named in Latin Mi-
lities, 5. 54
Genitice of Ireland, 44. 27
Goffrey earle of Britaine sonne

George Duke of Clarence, son to King Henry the second, 47.
72. He rebuketh against his father, ibid. 16, 20. He died, 48.
IO
George Duke of Clarence borned in Dublin, 77. His godfathers, ibid. 78. His Lieutenant of Ireland, 78, 26.
Giants the offspring of Finn, 38.
Irod arrive in Ireland, 47, 38.
They are fought with, 48, 20.

They were lie upon the longs
of Hemodus, 48, 12. They
are declared, ibid 30
Giraldus william lord chancery
140, 12
Giraldines their antecedents
33, 10. Designated and per ac-
tuated, 61, 5. Fanciers to
the house of yorke, 33, 1, 78
Giraldines threwe and will
29, 43
Giraldus

The third table for the

Giraldus Cambrensis atten-
 deth king John in Ireland,
 52, 41. His descent, 52, 10. Writ-
 eth the historie of Ireland, 52,
 4. He is verie inward with
 king Henrie the second, 54, 10.
 Gerald Fitzgralde, **G**o^ralde
 Fitzgralde.
 Gilbert sir Humfries his arri-
 val into Ireland, 132, 27. He
 craved in the Butlers wars,
 130, 20. He is a taking of
 Cloghernane, ib. He hath the
 vaward of the barrell at Kil-
 kennie, ib, 57. His noble ser-
 vice upon the enimie, ibid. Is
 made colonel of Mounster,
 131, 50. His noble seruice
 there, ibidem, 70. He mak-
 eth the earle of Clannearl to
 scope and submit himselfe,
 132, 9. He is dubbed knight,
 ibid, 58. His descent and de-
 scription, ibid, 1. His vertues
 and qualities, ib. His death,
 133, 34.

Glandull Reginald lord chife
 Justice of England attendeth
 king John, 52, 41. Gover-
 nor of Sandwich castell, 29,
 20. No God no religion, 114,
 20

Glibes, 54, 5
 Glunes fastnesse, 169, 15
 Gratefullnesse of the ancient
 writers, 611.

Grelle Leonard lord deputie
 of Ireland, 96, 46. Inconuictreth
 with Thomas Fitzgralde,
 ib, 47. He holdeth a parliament
 99, 30. He critisith Orels
 rebellion, 101, 30. His seruice
 against Wale, 101, 64. He is
 accused, 102, 20. He is befea-
 ded, 102, 60

Grelle loze Arthur his arrival
 to Dublin, 169, 50. His iour-
 neie upon the Spaniard, 169, 4.
 He maketh a tourneie thro
 Mounster, 171, 50. He be-
 siegeth the Spanish fort, 171,
 12. He taketh it, 171, 57. He
 taketh the earle of Kildare and
 sendeth him into England,
 172, 34. He returneth into
 England, 177, 40

Griffith, nephue unto Morris
 Fitzgralde his dreame, 26, 60.
 Forewarneith Hugh de Lacie,
 ib. He is troubled with his
 dreame, ib, 8. He is watchfull
 to forsee the harmes, ib, 8, 33.
 He peareith through Bro-
 nake with his scasse and kil-
 leth him, ib, 66

Gurguntus king of Britaine
 met the Spaniards at sea,
 49, 50. Placeith them first in
 Ireland, and taketh feare of
 them, ib, 42

Gurnio a heathen king, 57, 57.
 He marrieth Thira king Eg-
 theledes daughter, ib, 60.
 His sonnes made Ireland,
 ib, 73. His sorrow for losse of
 his sonnes, ib, 58, 10. He die-
 eth for sorrow of them, ib, 39

Gurnundus an archipirat, 55,
 40. Is come to the king of
 Norway, 56, 62. He helpeith
 the Savrons against the Bri-
 tains, ib, 44. He maketh a vo-
 age into Ireland, ib, 50. He
 bulleth fortis and castels, ib,
 55. He conquereth the land,
 57, 18. He landeth in Wales,
 ib, 20. He saileth into France
 and dieth, 55, 56

H.
Hicca Dafe, he aruestith in-
 to Ireland, 57, 1. He is
 killed, ibid, 21

Hamerton a captaine of 87, soul-
 diers, 94, 48. Their valiant-
 wesse, ib. They are all flame,

he, one of them hurtherd Tho-
 mas Fitzgralde, ib.
 Harold sonne to Gozmo, inua-
 ded Ireland, 57, 62, 72.
 Is slaine, 58, 2. His father
 lamenteth his death, ib, 30.
 Harington, sir Henrie taken
 prisoner, 148, 18. Is hurtherd,
 ib, 40. Delinuted, ib, 49. Is
 made seruall of the Observ-
 orie, 166, 21

Waltingh Philip, governour of
 Westford, 24, 17

Halcynhus capaine of Dublin
 escapeth out of the town,
 15, 7. He seeketh to be reuenged,
 16, 34. He besiegeth
 Dublin, ib, 66. He sleeth, and
 is taken, for his imperat
 speeches is beheaded, ib, 37
 Haunc townes in Ireland, 27,
 60

Hauertings dreame, 22, 35

Henrie the emperour his cuill
 iustice, 31, 11

Henrie duke of Bawler, 16, 3, 9

Henrie king the second receueth
 Dernon Macmough to his
 protection, 1, 43. Proclameth
 libertie to all his subiects to
 aid him, ib. He taketh his oþ
 for his allegiance, ib, 40. He
 restreineth his licence, 15,
 55. He mislacieh the earle
 Strangebowes his successe,
 16, 10. He is sent for into
 England, 21, 49. He meeteith
 the king, and is reconciled, ib,
 50. A composition betwene
 them, ib, 50. The king arriueth
 into Ireland at Waterford,
 21, 10. Fitzstephens is presen-
 ted unto him, ib, 30. He re-
 ceiveth submition of all the
 kings, 21, 22. He fealeith them
 all, 22, 50. He commandeth
 a synd to be kept at Cashill,
 23, 24. He practiseth to wea-
 then the earls, 24, 20. His owne
 sonnes confirme again him,
 ib, 35. He returneth into Eng-
 land, ib, 10. He appoynteth go-
 vernours ouer the land, ib. He
 arriueth into Wales, ib, 20. He
 is reconciled to the pope, 25,
 36. A vision appeared unto
 him, ib, 38. A dissencion be-
 twene him and his sonnes,
 28, 32. He sendeth his ga-
 risons in Ireland, ib, 54. His
 victories, 29. The description
 of him, ib, 54. His excellent
 giffes and qualities, ib. His
 losse with Balamunda, 31,
 38. He sendeth to the popes
 Alexander and Adrian for
 confirmation of his privat-
 leges, 35, 17. His sauing con-
 cerning the conuict of Ire-
 land, 40, 20. He giveth the
 kingdome of Corke betwene
 Robert Fitzstephens & Willes
 Cogan, 44, 58. He giveth
 north Mounster to Philip de
 Buse, ib, 66. He sendeth his
 sonne John into Ireland, 43,
 32, his answere to the pa-
 triarch of Jerusalem, 49, 30.
 His sonne Richard reselith
 against him, 50, 25. The vari-
 ance betwene him and the
 French king, 51, 10

Heradus patriarch of Jeru-
 salen seeketh aid, 48, 10

Heribert Francis of Dublin sent
 to the king, 92, 27. He is dub-
 bed knight, ib. The king gi-
 eth him custome of Balme-
 laine landes, ib. He returneth
 with confortable letters of the
 king, 93, 27

Hermon billeth his brother Hi-
 boius, 49, 70. He nameth the
 land Irelond, 50, 5. He diu-
 ideth the land into fife king-
 domes, ib, 20

Heric de monte Apolico ar-
 uth into Ireland, 4, 75. Is
 endowed with two cantreds
 of land, 5, 28. He was uncle
 and spie to the earle, ib, 4. His
 exaction, 13, 21. His opinion
 wellliked, 14, 36. The deser-
 tion of him, 39, 68. He profe-
 feth himselfe a monke at Can-
 turburie, 45, 58

Heric George his seruice upon
 Oñie, 115, 3, 16. He return-
 eth by land to Dublin, ib, 60

He pasleth in great perils, ib.
 Histories must set downe truth,
 39, 32. Use of histories, the
 definition of a historie, Epist.
 Hoker John the supiror of the
 Irish historie, Epistola. He
 is translateth Cambrensis, ib. He
 is a burgesse of the parle-
 ment, and his speeches in the
 same, 120, 33. His perils for
 the same, 121, 30. He giueth
 and wryteth out the oþers of
 the parliament, 121, 20. He
 was agent in all for Peter
 Carew caules, 118, 1

Holland Robert, lord
 of Chester, 65, 9. He receiv-
 eth a witt to appoynt the
 Empires, ib.

Holland petit capteine to Halif-
 burie, 95, 70. He faileth into a
 pipe of feathers, ib. His valiant
 arm seruice, 95, 10

Hospitalite in Dublin, 21, 26

Hostages given to king Edu-
 ard the second for his assi-
 stance of their bialties, 66, 60

Hostes in Irelans, first out of
 Spaine, 20, 30. They are of
 sundrie kinnes, ib, 13

Howard Thomas arriueth lord
 lieutenant into Ireland, 84, 4
 His pledge for the earle
 of Kildare, 86, 38. He reselith
 the Moyes, 84, 53. His good
 countenance to a poore soldi-
 er, ib, 10. Is sent for into
 England, ib, 37. His communi-
 cation, ib, 40

Hulke John, servant to Rich-
 ard, lord Birmingham, 67, 7.
 Persuades by Okelle to
 leave his master, ib, 20. His
 valiantesse and killing of
 Okelle, ib, 38. He is dubbed
 knight, ib, 48. His succellours
 barons of Waltrun, ib, 50. Is
 slaine, 76, 18

I.
Icke Cade, 77, 67. In Irish
 man boine,
 Iolers not to be sussered, epis-
 tola.

John of Bakes bishop of Dub-
 lin, reselith Joyce Rowland
 archbishop of Ardmagh, 65,
 70

John the kinges sonne arriueth
 into Ireland, 48, 30, 5. Is
 made leþo of Ireland, ib. He
 bulleth castles, 53, 50. Bul-
 leth his neþue Arthur, 61,
 66. He maketh Ireland trib-
 utarie to the pope, 61, 30. He
 subdueth the Welshmen, 61,
 18. He is abselued, ib, 26. He
 dieth, ib, 57

John de saint Paul, bishop of
 Dublin, finished Chyches
 Church, 63, 13

Inconueniences of euill gou-
 ernement, 44, 27

Inuictiōns of the pope to the
 king, 25, 65

Impost of wine granted, 120,
 27

Ireland, the bignes thereof, 9,
 28. The names of it, ib, 53, 28,
 49, 70. Inhabited by Spani-
 ards, ib, 1, 49, 26. By fine
 birth, 10, 60. By Cesar
 need to Noah, 4, 20. By
 Bergon son to Neptune, 47,

40. By the oþing of Je-
 pheth, ib, 48, 12. By the Nor-
 wegians, 55, 34. By the Gre-
 eins, ib, 23. By the Scu-
 thians, 48, 70. By Beninnes
 and the Britanes, 49, 10. By
 the Picts, 50, 45. Dinedo
 into shires and provinces, 10,
 30, 50, 20. The nature of the
 soile, 13, 43. The cities and
 townes in it, 20, 44. The
 land diuided by lots, 10, 661,
 48, 4. The diversities of spe-
 cies, 10, 65. Waterish and full
 of floods, 13, 44. The soot
 aere, and hath no bencin in it,
 13, 28. Replenished with cat-
 tell and bes, 13, 15. Did hoc
 mage at Westchelster to king
 Arþur, 57. Subiect to
 England many waies, 55, 36,
 70. Full of iron minnes, 50, 4.
 Ruled by one chiefe monach
 ouer the whole, 50, 24. In-
 structed in chilian religion
 by saint James, 52, 40. By
 Valladous, 52, 68. By Pa-
 trike, 53, 20. Why it cannot be
 conquered, 53, 74, 54, 30. Eu-
 ill governed, 55, 10. How to
 be reformed, 16, 20. Num-
 ber of cities & townes, 10, 43
 The nobilitie, 31, 5, 55, 10.
 The learned men, 39, 55. The
 revenues of the land, 52, 25.
 Ireland is a stowhouse of
 nature, 31, 50. The hoken
 state of Ireland, 12, 2, 8, 118,
 36

Irish men were Glibes, 54, 5.
 They forsoake king John, 54,
 10. They serue against the
 Scottis, 64, 1. They invad-
 eth Scotland, ib. They are in o-
 pen rebellion, 66, 60, 70, 37

Irish wold Irish English, 66, 68
 Irish boine & Ireland boine,
 10, 22. Irish boine to beare
 no office, 72, 26. Irish saints,
 Irish manners & dispositions,
 44, 13. The more Irish, ib.
 Irish prophets, 33, 10. Irish
 Frankelins, Irish biers, 55, 2.
 Irish horses, 20, 14. Irish in-
 positions, 78, 56. Irish mar-
 ges and chaylennings, 45, 26.
 Irish infants, 44, 70. Irish
 gentries, 44, 27. Irish coul-
 ders and seruitors, 44, 13. Irish
 weeping, or to wepe Irish,
 44, 50. No Irish man boine
 to beare office, 72, 20. Curie
 Irish marcher to dwell vpon
 his owne house, ib. Irish lan-
 guage, by whom it was first
 inuented, 12, 50. The difficultie
 of the tong, 13, 14. No
 Irish word for a knave, 12, 44.
 Justice against rebels, epis-
 tola. The nature of an Irish man,
 13, 17

Jupiters cat, 168, 28

K.
 Kricke castle two miles from
 Westford, 11, 15. Bulid
 upon a roche, ib, 47

Barons a þorþerhod of plaiers
 at cards, 45, 53

Bennerike mayor of Dublin, a
 benefactor, 72, 20

Bernes and Rihernes the rike-
 heis of Ireland, 45, 14

Betteil Alice accused for wic-
 craft, 69, 1. Is burned at Kil-
 kennie, ib, 17

Beuenaghas tenants to Sir Pe-
 ter Carew, 118, 10. Submit
 themselves to his denotion,
 132, 28

Knolles Sir Francis sent into
 Ireland, 114, 16

Kornake Oglehan, **G**o^re^r
 Czernake before.

Kilkennie, wher it is called, 27, 60

Kilkennie walls bulid by Kao-
 beth

description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Talbot, 76, 52, 27, 20, 130, 8
believe by James Fitzmo-
rice, 130, 8
Brought, sonne to Gurne a
Done, slaine at the siege of
Dulm, 57, 72
Brought a capteine of Tribhnen
slaine, 57, 70
Knight of the balle, his countre
is spoilt, 162, 15. He is re-
bell, ib.
Knight bipartited, 5, 45

L.

Lacie walter lord of Meth, 61, 17. Deth, 62, 21. His
daughters and heires marrie, ib.

Lacie Hugh sent into England, 49, 50. He buildeth Leughine
and other fortis, 46, 6. The
description of him, 47, 1. He
is in infirme, 46, 20. Is sent
for into England, 48, 20. Is
made lord deputie, ib. He is
slaine, 49, 3, 60, 38. His bur-
iall, ib. 46. He receiveth the
subission of Rothorke the
monarch at the Shem, 2, 23
Lacie Hugh the younger keper
the reame in quietnesse, 60,
56. Is banished, 61, 71. He
traveleth into France, and is
disguised, ib. 2. He is pardoned
and restored to his castelme, ib.
14. His perelte reuenues,
25000, ib. Deth, and is banished
at Cragfergus, 62, 27. His
daughter and heire marrie to
Walter de Burgh, ib. 28.

Lacies dorebell, 68, 63. Revolt
to the Scots, ib. 71. Proclai-
med traitor, ib.
Lacie John attaigned and slo-
ned to death, 68, 46

Laghta entraught into Ireland
with Ceasara, 47, 35
Laudert the counterfeit sonne
to George duke of Clarence,
79, 34. Is crowned king at
Dulm, 79, 4. Is taken and
pardoned, 69, 15

Laurence archibishop of Dub-
lin intrachet for, and is pun-
ished at the synod at Cashill,

23, 49

Legats from Rome, 44, 50, 51,
55, 82, 33

Legates not to be kept with
traitors, 93, 4, 96, 8

Lionel the fift part of Ire-
land, 2, 3. In amiserable state,
112, 30

Leontes king of Sparta
overcommeith Xerxes the
great monarch, 9, 30, 96, 8

Lerned men of Ireland, 39, 50

Letters from the duke of York
to the earle of Halsburie, 78,
12

Letters from Thomas Fitz-
gerald to the lord Butler, 91, 23

Letters from the Lord Butler
to Thomas Fitzgerald, ib. 23

Lightn, 46, 30. Inclosed with
a wall, 109, 45

Leourse Thomas schewma-
ker to the earle of Kildare, 97,
63. His care of the earle, 98,
34. He is placed in the Eng-
lish house at Rome, 98, 68

Liberties called, 71, 33, 144,
146

Limerick builded by Satius-
cus, 58, 4, 54, 22, 50, 24, 70,
White so named, 24, 73, 27, 44,
73, 34, 60. The king of Limer-
ick submitteth himselfe, 21,
41. It was builded by the
Exeterings, 21, 50. It is be-
leged & taken, 37, 36. Belie-
ved by Donald, 39, 40. Be-
coored, ib. 47. Set on fire,
40, 14

Lionell king Edward the third
his sonne, marieith the daugh-
ter, ib.

ter and herte to the earle of
Ulster, 70, 58. He arriveth
into Ireland, 72, 41. Is lord
justis, ib. Dubbeth knighes,
ib. 54. He remoueth the che-
ster to Catherlough, ib. 57
Lislemore an old ancient towne,
22, 25, 27, 45. The king leth-
there, 22, 25. A bisshoppe, ib.
Soleidone, and police in go-
vernment, 83, 33. His grise
to Waterford, ib. 27.
Spoiled, 35, 47
Logan John his seruite agaist
the Scots, 67, 17. He takeith
Sir Allen Stewart pittener,
ib. 18

Lords of Ireland gibe assur-
ance for their loialtie, 66, 6.
They answer for their fol-
lowers, 140, 50

Loue must be tempered with
feare, 1, 27

Louell, lord Louell capteine of
the confracie against king
Henrie the seuenth, 79, 55

M.

Mac Adam Gilmoze a
common spoile and bur-
ier of churches, 174, 18
Is therof called Copbie, ibid.

Mac Artie Reogh married
the ladie Eiconos Fitzgerald, 98, 3

Mac Artie More an ancient
Irish gentleman, 114, 70. He
surrendreth his lands and ta-
keth it anew, 14, 9. Swear-
eth allegiance, ibid. Is made
baron of Valencia and earle of
Clancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

His pride and intolentie, 118,
3. Jometh with the But-
lers, 13, 4. Submitteth
himselfe, 132, 10, 140, 40.

Dulm, 79, 4. Is taken and
pardoned, 69, 15

Laurence archibishop of Dub-
lin intrachet for, and is pun-
ished at the synod at Cashill,

118, 36

Mac Artie Dervon is in open
rebellion, 45, 5

Mac Balther burneth the castle
of Kenmyn and the towne of
Courcoule, 65, 17

Mac Bougher William his
country spoile, 142, 30. He
is a god subiect, ibid.

Mac Cartie plaieth the dittie in
Delmond, 62, 60

Mac Cormake O'conor in re-
bellion, 147, 66

Mac Coghan capteine of
Scotth ships is taken, 74,
55. Kileth Omalaghkin king
of Meth, 63, 57. Discom-
fited william Burgh, ibid.

Mac Holan O'phalen prince of
Ossorie submitteth himselfe
unto king Henrie the second,
ibid. 22, 17

Mac Gogham, what he got
his polerue fol, 78, 69, 63

Mac Mooghs, *See* Der-
mon, 39, 70. Is taken pi-
oner, 76, 28

Mac Mahon prieith the coun-
trie, 77, 2, 3, 18

Macworth capteine entred first
the Spaniards fort, 167, 1

Mac Woite baren of Karrie
and Lixnaw, 38, 24

Mac william the rebill taken
& all his compaine at Knock-
tow and slaine, 79, 57

Madocke a noble man of birth,
54, 5. He died bisshop of
Fernes, ibid. 14

Man the Island, whether En-
gylsh or Irish, 13, 45

Margaret lady Fitzgerald of
Kildare married to the earle
of Ossorie, 83, 70. She long-
eth for wome, 84, 9. Her
fountesse, ibid. 21, 56. Her
sleidone and police in go-
vernment, 83, 33. Her grise
to Waterford, ib. 27.

Spoleidone, 35, 47

Logan John his seruite agaist
the Scots, 67, 17. He takeith
Sir Allen Stewart pittener,
ibid. 18

Marius the noble Roman, 19,
ibid. 18

Mariages made for increase of
love and amitie, 75, 78, 34, 70
22, 60, 66, 25

Marie Tagh O'conor king of
Ossorie & his compaine slaine
by Jordan Cunn, 64, 69

Markets not to be kept upon
hole daies, 15, 60

Mulachias a noble man borne at
Ardmagh, 54, 40. Governoz
of Bangor, ibid. 60. Bisshop
of Armagh, 55, 1. His
bounesse with the soldoies,
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-
ucel, ibid. 48

Mulbys sir Nicholus scruthe
with sir Peter Carew in the
Butlers warres, 130, 21.

His seruite at Kilkenny, ibid.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

His pride and intolentie, 118, 3.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.

Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dresse to scru against forren
power, 15, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

He is commanden by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite councill, ibid.</p

The third table for the

Oben Donat flaine by his own men, 66.10	Oration of Mac Morough, 9.20	Per signifieth a Magician, 54, 20	3. If wante of his life, 18, 56. He did miserabilis, 18.70	
Oben Morogh baron of Incl- teken, 19.39. He killich John Fitzjohn, 73.12	Oration of Fitzstephene, 10.20	Pet sent for Lacie, 48.68	Poor baron of Cozaghamore, 39,	
Deonher of Daphalia his victo- ries, 64.6	Oration of Reinmond, 25.13.6	Piers Gaeston, 9.26 Gau- tun.	18	
Deonher king of Conagh flaine, 67.4.34.40	Oration of Herrie, 13.24	Perot sir John lord president of Mounster, 133.2. His state & conditions, 18. James Fitz- moris rebelleth at his go- vernment, 134.42. His feruice against him, 18.12. The peace of the country, 18.40. His al- lisance, 18.36. He reformeth Irish maners, 18.30.151.4.	Poor william seneschall of wa- terford, 47.6	
Deonher mac Bellte flaine in Conagh, 67.23. His victo- ries, 73.7.2.76.42	Oration of Thomas Fitz- rald, 89.70.91.34	Perot Roger, his seruice in Ul- ster, 43.34. His race and pro- genie, 43.36. Gouvernor at Loughlin and in Dscoie, 18.	Poor Roger, his seruice in Ul- ster, 43.34. His feruice in Loughlin and in Dscoie, 18.	
Deonher Cathelo flaine, 74.17	Oration of welton lord Chan- cellor, 119.20	38.47.34. Blaize in Dscoie, 52.1.6.54.3	Poor Robert, seneschall of Wa- terford and Wexford, 44.51.	
Deonher of Ulster rebelleth, 102.14. His countreis is inua- ded and burned, 18.25. He submitteth himselfe, 18.30.	Oration of Fitzgirald, 85.6	Perot Thomas Fitzjohn, ba- ron of Donegal, swereth to serve the king, 156.62	Poor Thomas Fitzjohn, ba- ron of Donegal, swereth to serve the king, 156.62	
Donell anach the kings sub- iects in Ulster, 62.44. He is vanquished, 18. Restored to his possessions, 116.25	Oration of Sir H. Stoney, 119.56	Poets were at the first chronic- graphers, 1. Epitola, Propheter of Ireland, 53.11	Poets were at the first chronic- graphers, 1. Epitola, Propheter of Ireland, 53.11	
Odemis du confesteth Deon- her, 64.7. Subduth Oben, 65.45	Order of a parliament, 121.10	Post's betweene England and Ireland, 114.5	Post's betweene England and Ireland, 114.5	
Ordon, 55.58	Decons, 55.58	Propheleps, 3. 30.14.60.22.41, 29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.	Propheleps, 3. 30.14.60.22.41, 29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.	
Ondens in Leinster, 7.37	Osories there be two, 7.40	Philip of Worcester sent for Lacie, 48.40. His govern- ment, 18.	20.53.10	
Omalaghlin king of Mith, 56. 26. His credit with George- ius, 18. His polices to be- guile Georgeius, 18.40. His persuasion to his countreis, 56.25. His daughter married to Dixote, 1.2.6. He is flaine, 64.58	Osories is ouerrun, 6.56	Prouerbe, Too late quod Doies 95.68	Prouerbe, Too late quod Doies 95.68	
Omotes rebell, 135.33	Oitmen, 34.47	Poete is necessarie in a gouern- our, 13.50	Prendengast Poets arrieth in- to Ireland at the Game, 1.4	
Obne was chaled in battell, 62. 65. He is flaine and 352. men with him, 62.57. He paeteth tribute, 18.45	P. Pall what it is, 31. 47.49.24	Picts arrive into Ireland, 50. 46. Into Scotland, 18.44.	Boone in Wales, 18.5	
Obne Con heareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84. 75. Maketh infurcation at- gainst the earle of Dscoie, 86. 46. He inuadeth the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Ciron, 112.16. He had two sonnes, 18. His first sonne bar- on of Dungannon, 18.24. Dixote and all the 180th vni- quiet, 110.5. He is taken pri- soner, 110.25	Pangis of gelouie, 26.10	They marie with the Irish, 18.68. Inhabit in part of Britain, 51.56. The amte betweene them & the Scots, 18.67. They fall out and are reconciled, 18.26.70. They be rooted out, 18.50	Prendengast William flaine, 66.	
Obne Con heareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84. 75. Maketh infurcation at- gainst the earle of Dscoie, 86. 46. He inuadeth the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Ciron, 112.16. He had two sonnes, 18. His first sonne bar- on of Dungannon, 18.24. Dixote and all the 180th vni- quiet, 110.5. He is taken pri- soner, 110.25	Parker Nicholas, baltianie de- fendeth himselfe, 166.63	Poer cardinal sendeth to Bone for Girald Fitzgirald, 98.55	Punishment for sines make a quiet common wealth, 141.68	
Obne Con heareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84. 75. Maketh infurcation at- gainst the earle of Dscoie, 86. 46. He inuadeth the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Ciron, 112.16. He had two sonnes, 18. His first sonne bar- on of Dungannon, 18.24. Dixote and all the 180th vni- quiet, 110.5. He is taken pri- soner, 110.25	Parker John leuenient to cap- taine Furie, flaine in the Glymes, 169.44	He carefulte bryngeth him by 99.1. Bricht him a peyne penion, 98.47. Increas- seth his penion, 99.39	Pherogatric of a king, 140.4.	
Obne Con heareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84. 75. Maketh infurcation at- gainst the earle of Dscoie, 86. 46. He inuadeth the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Ciron, 112.16. He had two sonnes, 18. His first sonne bar- on of Dungannon, 18.24. Dixote and all the 180th vni- quiet, 110.5. He is taken pri- soner, 110.25	Pari Christopher betreath Wainmouth, 95.50. His pro- mised reward is pated, 18.57.	Pope Christopher betreath Wainmouth, 95.50. His pro- mised reward is pated, 18.57	Predicantes made monks, 66.	
Obne Con heareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84. 75. Maketh infurcation at- gainst the earle of Dscoie, 86. 46. He inuadeth the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Ciron, 112.16. He had two sonnes, 18. His first sonne bar- on of Dungannon, 18.24. Dixote and all the 180th vni- quiet, 110.5. He is taken pri- soner, 110.25	Pari Christopher betreath Wainmouth, 95.50. His pro- mised reward is pated, 18.57	Pope Christopher betreath Wainmouth, 95.50. His pro- mised reward is pated, 18.57	36	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Q.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Pellam Sir William is dubbed knight, 18.44. Is chosen lord justice, 162.5. He dubbeth Sir William Feirald and Sir Tho- mas Perot knyghts, 18.70. He maketh a tourne into Moun- ster, 18.20. He leudeth for the earle of Delmond, 18.50. He senteth the earle of Dymond vnto him, 163.2. He proclai- meth the earle traitor, 164.14.	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	R.
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5.	Ralph Fitzstephans sonne, 26.	
Obne flaine by blood and mur- ther paeteith, 112.8. The proudest man, 18.8.115.40. 131.74. The causes of his rebellion, 18.20. He blarpeith the name of Obne, 18.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 18. 50. He paeteith the lord deputie to be his godfet, 18.65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur- sued by the earle of Essex, 18. 12. He become a tyrant, 18.20. He is a monhard, 18.30. He is buried in the ground to re- cover his honkennesse, 18.38. His force and gard, 18.53. He traineth by his pelesnes in warres, 18.55. He tauntheth at the earle of Clanar, 14.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115. 12.116.62. He is discomfited, 18.30. His cowardnesse, 116. 12. His friends forsoke him, 116.70. His countreis is set- led, 117.10. He is distrelled, 18. 26. He is flaine, 18.56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, 18.65. His senne committed vnto the castle of Dublin, 18.34	Patriarch Heraclius commeth to king Henrie the second for aid, 18.60. In treachery for the king to go into the hoste- land, 18.56. He threatneth the king for denicing, 18.64	Pope fauour vnto Thomas Stukelis, 149.40. He giveth him purgatorie, 28.53.58. He had an archbishop, 18.8. He baptised Ruanas 1041.10.10. He was 45. He conuercted all Ireland to christianitie, 153.5.5		

description and chronicles of Ireland.

He preualsleth against the men
of Coke, 16.10. He is assailes
by Mac Ardie prince of Des-
mond & discomfites him, 33.
29. He passeth over into Ulster
upon the death of his father
William Fitzgerald, 34.10.
He returneth and marrieth
Malia the earles daughter, 34.67.
He comith Merv, 35.
10. Vertue comprobeth against
him, 35.62. He beseecheth and
takeith Limerike, 39.40. His
oration and his description,
37.10.66. His compleite in re-
ligion, 38.51. He is accused
by Herrie to the king, 38.38.
The king lendeth to him, 38.
60. He reliueth Limerike, 39.
60. He partie with the king
of Connage and Thomond, 39.58.
He felloozeth Mac Ardie
of Desmond against his
sonne, 39.73. The king sub-
mitteh themselues unto him, 39.
70. He metteth Fitzhaldeyn
at Westfyn, 40.53. His de-
struction is practised, 41.57.
His lands taken from him,
41.62.

Richard, Strangbow arrueth
into Ireland. **S. H. Strang-
bow.** Richard the second R. of Eng-
land arrueth into Ireland,
73.59. Returneth and passeth
the second time and arrueth
to Waterford, 73.70. He com-
meth to Dublin, 18.30. He im-
prisoneth the duke of Glouces-
ters and the duke of Larea-
sters sonne at T.rrin, 73.42.
He returneth home by Wal.5,
and is deposeth, 18.45.

Richard duke of York his lec-
ter to the earle of Southwiche,
78.10.

Richard archbishop of Dublin
upon a bissor prediche in his
bishoprike, 64.54.

Rebellies mixt with Scots
and Picts, 52.5.

Religious heads in Ireland, 53.
60.

Religion reformed, 140.63.

Ricarda ganeth the countie of
Riddehale, 57.57. He is
slaine, ib.

Robert Hood and Little John,
outlawes, 24.45.

Robert apir and a rebell, 24.45.
45. Beseigeth Dublin, 92.50.
He scoweth the leas and ta-
keth an English barke, 49.
64. He is hanged, 96.7.

Roche Ralph chife Justice in
Connagh, 13.57. He is sent
into England to informe a-
gainst the earle of Thomond, ib.

Rothesde sir Thomas lord in-
uite, 72.10. His inheritance
increased, ib.13. His wife slai-
nes, 62.5.

Roch lord of Dool castle, his
yearelie reuenues 10000.75.
30.

Roch, lord Roch had in suspition
of disloyale, 174.6. He is ta-
ken in his castle by captaine
Walliche, and caried to Coke,
ib.1. He beacquitheth himselfe,
174.40. The god seruice of
his sonnes, ib.44.

Roberde a Seithian, king of
the Picts, arrueth into Ire-
land, 50.45. His oration to
the king, 50.57. He sent into
Scotland and slaine, ib.42.67.

Roxie Og submitteth him selfe,
137.20. **Rebellies**, 147.
65. **Burthen** the Boas and
Leighlin, 148. 4. 44.
Is driven to runne awaie,
148.2. He traytouslike ta-
keth captaine Harrington
prisoner 148.15. **I** draught is
made vpon him, 18.30. He bur-
neth Catheribough, ib.15. He
laieth bate for the lord of
hyper O'Sopic, 148.70. He is
slaine, 149.22.

Rolcoman castle destrueth,
62.22. **Revo** recedith, 62.36.

Taken by the Irish, 62.56.

Role towne a haun towne in
Leinster, 25.32. **Intoled**
by the pope, 26.41. **Decaded**
and impoverisched, 18.46. **A** long
conspurcie betweene
them and the cite of Water-
ford liberties, 139.60.

Rothsche Omoner, monarch
of Ireland, 7.4.8.7. **Han-
moneth** parliament, 16.30.

Declameth against Der-
mond Macmough, 15.53.

Inuader Leinster, 7.37. His
oration, 8.15. **Queth** to peace,
10.25. **Is swoone to be trite**,
10.48. **Breaketh** with mac
mough, 15.37. **He bea-
deth** Dermonds sonne, 15.48.

Beseigeth Dublin, 16.65.

Submitteth himselfe, 12.20.

Sweareth allegiance, 22.27.

Ruinas baptiste by saint Pa-
trike, 28.47. **He lured** 20.41.

veres, 28.4.

Ruine of the ecclesiastical state,
140.4.

Bucheramus one of the postolite
of Meroob, 48.28.

Burhurgus arrueth into Ire-
land, 47.20. His pole, 18.21.

Bumor catcheth felthers, 17.10.

S.

S. Agandus one of the postolite
of Meroob, 48.28.

Salomon lepre, 51.12.

Salomon lepre Robert, fortifith
his house and castle, 72.27.

His sonnes answere, ib. His
liberalite to his souldiers, ib.

* 50

Sanage Patrike taken pilo-
net, payche his ransome, and
is slaine, 75.24.

Saint Paule archibishop of
Dublin, 72.18.33.6

Saints of Ireland, 53.6.

Saint Patrike, **S. Patrike**.

**Saint Patricks church in Du-
blin**, 32.33.

Sanford John, archibishop of
Dublin, 63.37. Is lord tyliffe,
ib.49.

Sartefeld mayor of Dublin, 24.

44. His hospitalitie, ib.46.

Sartell unknown before his
days, 94.70.

Satandis one of the first founders
out of Ireland.

Sawthorne capraine attirid in-
to Ireland with 200, ar-
chers, 94.70. His seruice at
the siege of Mainouth, 95.40.

Schithians driven into Ireland,
50.45. **A** feditious people, ib.

47. **S. H. Picts.**

Scroch bullen archibishop of
Dublin, 61.56. **White sonna-
med** ib.

Scoria the first name of Ire-
land, 9.52. named also Gath-
era, 9.29. It is invaded by
the citizens of Dublin, 74.64.

Imaudeth by the Irish people,
64.33.

Scotus the great scholerman
boxe at Downe, 9.49.

Scots vnder Buse lorde and
spouse Ireland, 64.45. **Recluse**
to be of the Britanes race, ib.

35. **Liu** in friendship with
Picts, 51.60. They fall out,
ib.72. They are expelleed one
of England by the Picts, ib.

47. They make title to Ire-
land, 52.4. Their king
laieth at Caergergus, 67.

4. They are slaine, ib.28.

They are banquethed, 68.74.

They disguise with Ondre
and kill him, 71.46. **Dur-
thowen** in Connagh.

Scold brother a threke, 24.10.

His cane, ib. **His switche**.

His theuerie & his death, ib.

Scrope lord deputie to Cho-
mas of Lancaster, 73.67. **Is**
exclamed for his extorsion, ib.

70. **His wife** procureth his
amendment, 74.10. **He inau-
deth** upon Macmough, 74.

32. **He** returneth into Eng-
land, ib.50.

Seife will causeth rebellion, 141.

50

Senehall o' Imakelle Fitz-
mounds entreth into youghall
164.55. **A** princall with
James Fitzmoris, 131.35.

His castle of Balie marby be-
sieg'd and taken, ib. **He** strea-
leth secretie awaie by night,
ib. liech in wait for captain
Walliche, 173.10. **His** coward-
nes, ib. **He** is challenged to the
fight and refuseth, ib. **He** per-
sone upon Lismore, 73.6. **He**
and the lord Harris at var-
iance, 175.30. **I** spial made
ou him by captaine Dowdall,
175.43.

Serpents none venemous in
Ireland, 12.18. **They** die
being brought thither, ib.36.

They are killed with the wa-
ter and earth of that land, 14.

24. **Whie** there be none ther,

14.30

Sentleger sir Anthome sente-
to Ireland, 99.25. **His** go-
vernment ther and his reno-
vation, 109.1. **His** first backe
lord deputie the second time,
119.2. **Is** lord deputie the
third time, ib.45. **Is** lord de-
putie the fourth time, 102.35.

He sendeth an armie to Bui-
line, 103.55. **He** sendeth aid
to the lord Lenox, 103.33. **A**
quarrel betweene him and the
earle of Ormond, 104.34.

They are with sum th to
England, 104.64. **They** are
reconciled, 104.75. **He** return-
eth lord deputie, 106.10.

Sengerer warham made pro-
post marshall of Ireland, 162.

13. **Is** one of the justie coun-
seil, 181.77.

Shepre in Ireland, 120.3

Shenin river, 22.67.

Shires or counties in Ireland,
10.45.181

Sinne cause of all overthowis,
52.70. **Weng** never so
great want no excuse, 50.10.

Sward king of Denmark, 47.

50

Sidneie sir Henrie treaureor at
warres, 110.77.35. **Is** lord
tyliffe four times, 110.17.

Lord deputie, 110. **And** knight
of the garter, ib.34.15.20.

Lord president of Wales, ib.

45. **His** instructions, ib.50. **Is**
honorable recuted into Ire-
land, 111.2. **Caketh** his orb, ib.

11. **His** eloquent oration ib.

15. **Is** godccept to Ondre,
112.68. **His** tourne into Ul-
ster, 116.6. **He** passeth into
England, 118.6. **He** is com-
ming to the court th.8. **Retur-
neth** into Ireland, 118.28.

Simmoneith parliament, 119.

20. **His** answere to the spea-
kers oration, 119.56. **He** dub-
beth in Hancrice Gilbert
knight, 12.56. **Returneh** in-
to England and is hororable
recuted, 134.40. **Is** led de-
putie the third time, 126.16. **He**
maketh a iournte into Ulster,
and the same wholie com-

inche to submision 136.50. **He**
maketh an hosting through
the whole land, 137. **He** is
present at the funerall of sir
Peter Carew 138.50. **The**
earle of Cler his letters and
garter sent unto him, 144.15.

The malecontents of the
English pale revyn against
the celles, 144.5. **He** delivereth
the sword to sir william
Davie, 150. **His** fauours at
the entry into his shir, 150.

60. **His** parentage and educta-
tion, 150.36.47. **Is** dubbed
knight, ib.60. **His** ambassads
and gouernment, his religion,
151.4.30.40. **He** tameth De-
mille, placeth excludents, refor-
meth the courts, and cauleth
the statutes to be imprinted
and ordereth places for the
records, 152. 76.35.63.71.

8. **He** repaich the calle of
Dublin, he reduceth the
Irish comitries into shires,
he repaich sumbrie decaid
townes, he buildeth the badge
of Athlon, and increaith the
reuenues, 152. 51. 61. 73.75.

His noble vertues, 152.14.

He is deeth and burial, 153.70.

14. **He** reneweth Strangbowes
monument, 62.20. **He** erecteth
captaine Randolphs achiv-
ment, ib.

Siluer quicke his nature, 133.57.

Skevington sir william, lord
deputie, 87.11. **He** is very ho-
norabile received, 87.27. **His**
answere to the recorders or-
gation, ib. 31. **He** recodeth the
sword, ib. 56. **His** falling out
with the earle of Kildare, ib.

50. **He** recodeth the sword to
the earle of Kildare, 87.51.

He passeth into England & re-
turneth lord deputie the second
time, 17.50.94.73. **He** besiegeth
the castle of Maimouth, 95.

His rewarding of Peters the
traitor, his death, 97.43.

Skinne at Biska, 33.26.

Sone swod full to the space of a
date, 74.46.77.72.

Souldiers are of three degrees,
5.60. Kept in discipline, 135.

29

Sooch **S. Sooch**,
Speaking stone, 24.60.

Spaniards first arrueth into
Ireland, 74.4.9.77.72. **Their**
intents, ib.67. **They** come to
aid James Fitzmoris, 154.40.

40. **They** are belighted at
Caregofe, 167.27. **There**
proud brags, ib.50. **They** are
taken and hanged, 167.13.

They kepe their fort at saint
Marie weke, 170.54. **They**
leane the fort and site, ib.57.

Their determinacions, ib.

The lord deputie besiegeth &
takeh their fort, 171.30.

Spanis brags, Epitolls.

Stanis sir William, he lieth at
Ador, 161.43. **His** god ser-
vice, ib.

Stanis sir Thomas, his god
serfice, 77.41.

Stanis speake of the parle-
ment, 119.70. **His** oration, ib.

His requests, ib.40.

Stanton philip burneth castels
and peleth the countie, 63.42.

Stanton Richard, gaoler of
Newgate, 95.45. **A** god fa-
vor and his serfice, ib.

Staples bishop of Bred laneth
at Dublin, 87.27. **His** questi-
on on the Dublin, ib.67. **He**
was fullie answered, ib.12.

Statutes of Kilkenny confis-
med, 75.15. **They** are impun-
ted, 152.76.

Statute of an Irish man, 44.64.

Stephas

The third table for Ireland.

Stephan de longe Espe lord in- fite, 62.57. He killed Uncle, ibid. He dieth, 62.57.	wallop sir Henrie knight, resu- ror at armes, comyngh to Wil- kettene castle, 167.46. His com- pane left in garrison at Ather- ton, ibid.66. He made one of the iognitices, 177.46. His god- governement, ib. A combat fought before him, 180.70. He yieldeth by the sword to sir John Herot, 181.8. He is one of the councell, 181.57. He late at Limericke, 165.20.	He is celebrazed at w: 1520, 34.66. At wexford 153.10 died and was buried, 41.15.
Stephan of Walatomore his re- venues by the yere eight thou- sand pounds, 57.28	Wexford men make warres against William mac Gabhr, 135.48. They are vanquished, ib.60	White John his god seru- it the rebellion against Fitzgi- rald, 91.8. Is dubbed knight, ib.11
Stoke, 11.68	White Henrie made a broile in Dublin, 87.16. He is pardo- ned, ib.55	White Henrie made a broile in Dublin, 87.16. He is pardo- ned, ib.55
Strange and wonderfull things in Ireland, 28.30	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Strange le Thomas placed in cattie Baltragh, 142.15. He is besieged, and his god ser- vice ib. 20. He is knighted and of the councell, 181.66	He kept a parlement in which a subdole was granted, ib.70	He kept a parlement in which a subdole was granted, ib.70
Strangbow earle of Chepstow 3.35. Promiseth aid to mac Moyogh, and to marrie his daughter, ib.37. He is sent for into Ireland, 11.20. He with the god leue of the king ar- ruech into wexford, 11.60. 14.97 He marrieth Gua the daughter and heire to mac Moyogh, 14.25. He mar- rieth to Dublin, and taketh it, 15.6. The king proclameth against him, 15.55. He sen- deth Reuyno to the king With his submition, 16.6. The description of him, 20. 68. He returneth into Eng- land, 20.41. He hath peace with the king, 20.45. He re- turneth into Ireland, 33.8. He dieth 40.47. His sepul- cher is in Dublin, 63.20.	Wexford citie builded by Sita- racus, 24.17.12.55. A waite faithfull to the crowne of Eng- land, 24.56. The conquest of it by Richard Strangbow, 14.10. The description of it, 138.70. Their variance with the earle of Kildare, 139.12. Their rives & the commodi- ties of the same, 139.26. Their privileges, 139.1. In addition unto them, ib.40. Their honorable receiving of the lord deputie, 138.57. They stand upon terms with the lord de- putie, 131.65	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Stratagems at Ardoe and Le- skele, 176.10.24.	Waterhouse sir Edward knight one of the quenes priuate council, 181.67. Subscribith to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164.10	Waterhouse sir Edward knight one of the quenes priuate council, 181.67. Subscribith to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164.10
Strife about a dog, 52.1	Warres betwene the countes of Meth and Offeill, 63.70. waters of a strange nature in Ireland, 30.30	Warres betwene Lacy and Marshall, 61.67
Stukelie Thomas in great fa- vor with the pope, 149.40. suspected to come to Ireland, ib.26. Great preparation a- gainst him, ibidem. His tities of honoz given by the pope, 149.47	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Sure the river, 22.35	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Winter sir william viceadmirall arriveth into Ireland at the Centris, 165.38. He distri- buting no harme returneth into England, ib.3. He returneth and by water besiegeth the fort at Shamerwoke, 171.22. The notable good seruice of him & his mariners at that siege, ib. 56. He gane protection to the Irish rebels, 165.57.
T.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Talbot Thomas is slaine, 73.7	Welch John maketh a hysong upon the earle of Desmond, 178.35. His deuse to passe over the rive, ib.53	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Talbot John lord Furnival lord deputie, 76.48	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Talbot Robert walketh in the suburbs of Killenne towne, 76.15. Hysfoll to the Giral- dines, is slaine, 84.55	Welch John maketh a hysong upon the earle of Desmond, 178.35. His deuse to passe over the rive, ib.53	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Talbot Richard gien for an hostage to the rebelles, 94.30	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Talbot well learned, 43.50	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Tale tellers, 45.63	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Taragh hill, 30.14	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Tenthis demanded, 64.55	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Thira daughter to king Ethel- wood married to Gurino, 57. 60. Hir issue, ibidem.6. Hir police, 58.23. Hir lamentati- on and moaning, ibid.40	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
Thomag of Lancaster armeth into Ireland, 74.23. Is lord deputie, 73.70. Putteth the	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.	Wexford 153.10 subfole the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.





The fourth table seruing for the description.

and historie of Scotland; conteining iust directions to memorable
obseruations both of names and matters:
gathered by Abraham Fleming.

The first number noteth the page, the second the line,
a the first columnne, b the second.

A.

A **Wat** of **Forne** burke, 316, a 40. **Of Kilwinning** slate, 403, a 26. **Of Culie** mur-
thred, 317, b 40. **Abbeie of Charterhouse** monks
built, 26, a 50. **Abbeies** founded, 193, b 60, 190
a 40, 182, a 60, 187, b 10, &c.
183, a 10, 198, b 10. **Ginen** by
unlawfull meane, 281, a 10.
In Englishtounes hands, 209
a 40.

Abberdon towne burned by
the English, 236, b 60. **Aburcine** wall and the manner
how built, 86, b 50. **Daer-**
thowme, 37, a 10, 30. **Albans** king of Scotland, maz-
berh the nobles agree, 120, a
10, 20. **Deceaseth**, 125, a
10, 20.

Acho king of Norwae landed
in Albion, 198, b 30, 50. The
cause of his commynge into
Scotland, 198, a 60, b 10. His
demands & exhortation to his
people, 60. His nephie slate, 200, a 60. The losse of his
ships and mariners, his flight
into Dzienice, b 10, &c. **Pre-**
pareth to make a new inva-
sion, but dieth before his pro-
pulsion was readye, 200, b 60.
Acon. **S. Ares**.

Ares besieged, 191, b 30. **Ade** the daughter of **Bretling**
and wife to **Conranus**, 98,
b 60.

Aelstan entred into **Deira**, 123,
b 50. **Purue** Hungus, his
cruell proclamation, doth chal-
lenge his enimies, is slate,
124, a 10, &c. His buriall, 124,
b 30. **S. Aethelstane**.

Aduers without hurt, 192,
a 50.

Aduan the emperour prepareth
to go into Britaine, transpor-
ted, findeth nothing abode in
the countrey of his enimies,
begyneth to make a wall for
safegard of the Britons, com-
meth to London, 62, a 10, &c,
b 10, &c. His wall undermined
and euerthowme, 88, a 10.
Agatha and **Chastine** renounce
the world, 178, b 60.

Agueda. **S. Edinburgh**, 35
a 50.

Agricola inuadereth **Leneux**, re-
turneth to **Scotland**, pursu-
eth his enterprise against the
Scots, 56, a 20, &c. His name
exedfull to the **Scots** and
Wictis, 65, a 10. **Waketh** a
bridge, &c. **Waketh** with his
host, and incamayeth neare the

foot of the mountaine of **Grans-**
beric, 58, a 10, 30. **Commeth**
to the succor of his men, 57, a
30. **Discomfith** his enimies,
40. **Sendeth** forth his name
of shipp to discouer the fur-
thest point of **Britaine** north-
ward, 57, b 60. **Subdueth**

Angus and **Wintreth** there,
certified of the mischance of
his name, 59, a 30. **He is sent**
for to **Rome**, 50.

Uidan commeth to the king-
dome of **Scots** by surrenner,
108, b 10. **Appointeth** sell-
ings to be kept yearlie in these
parts of the realme, in warrs

against **Wendes**, 50, 60. **Be-**
exuted, repented, 109, a 10.

His diligence to resut his enimies
110, a 30. **Departeth**

this life, b 50. **Bite** castell besieged and boone,
198, b 30.

Blarke. **S. Aethelwulf**. **Albion** a noble man his oation,
121, b 10.

Albien the sepulture of grane of
Danes, 164.

Albions and **Saxons** incom-
ter, 98, a 60.

Al sold by weight, 192, b 60.

Al and **done** by the pound,
268, a 10.

Allcua. **S. Aethelwulf**.

Alexander king of Scotland his
balaunce, 200, a 40. With his

wife came to London, 202, b
20. **Goeth** into England, 196
b 60. **Commanded** of the

pope, 196, a 50. **Married**, 203
a 50. To the daughter of the

lord Coule, 194, a 10. His

answe to a legats mellege,
202, a 20. His wisedome pe-
fet, 40. Taken by the Cuz-
mins, 198, a 30. **Set** at liber-
tie, 50. In armes against the

Danes and Norwegians, b
30, &c. In battell against

king **Acho** of Norwae, 199,
20, &c. His manhood, his

death and buriall, 182, a 10,
b 30.

Alexander the fiercer crowned

king: note, 181, b 30.

Alexander the second crowned

king, 194, a 10. **He** pasched to

London, 40. **He** is accused, 60

Returneth into his countrey,
b 10. In armes against the

English, 30, 40, &c. **Deceas-**

eth, 197, b 10.

Alexander the third crowned, an

intervew betwixt the king of

England and him, 197, b 10,
60. His lawes, 204, a 10, &c.

His sudden and strange death

203, a 60.

Alexander prince of Scotland
maried, 202, b 60. His death,
203, a 10.

Alexander of the Isles arraigned,
262, a 50. **Commeth** to the

king and alþeth pardon, 262.

Alexander Canon a valiant

man: note, 182, a 30, 40.

Alpine crowned king of **Scots**,
inuadereth **Orkland**, 126, b 10.

Beleþeth ante treatie of

peace, 127, a 60. **The incamp-**

ing

of his armie, b 50. **Con-**

strained by the nobies, taketh

byþonh to be crowned king,
125, a 50. **Unwilling** to re-

ceiue it, fled, 60. **Indulfe** re-

ceiued of **Dongall**, 60. His ex-

ecuse, b 10. **Taketh** his emi-

ties and after beheaded, 128,
a 10. **His** head stolne and so-

lemme buried with the bodie,
128, a 60.

Blured sent ambassadours to

king **Gregorie** about a peace,
142, b 10. **S. Aethelred**.

Ambassadours into Denmark,
281, a 60, b 10. **Into Eng-**

land, 330, b 60, 378, b 40, 376

a 64, 457, a 60, 381, a 40.

Out of England, 409, b 30.

Into Scotland, 449, a 8.

Out of England into **Scot-**

land, 410, a 30. **Out** of

France, 410, a 30, 410, a 50.

Into England, 443, b 10.

Out of England into **Scot-**

land, 443, b 53. **Into France** to

conuermate the mariage of

Marie queene of **Frances** to

the **Dolphin**, 372, a 30. **From**

and into France, 305, a 50.

Out of France into England,
374, a 50.

Into France to the king of **Romans**,
286, b 10. **From Spaine**, 289,
b 60. **From Swithen**, 380, b
60. **Slaine**, 164, a 30.

Ambition. **S. Makbeth**.

Ambricelth king of **Scots** turned

from vertue to licenc-

iousnesse, gathereth an ar-

mie 116, b 30, 50, &c. **His**

death, 117, a 10.

Amphibus, 73, a 60.

Analafus hath **Northumber-**

land given him, 147, a 10.

Flid into Welsmerland, rised

the **Isle of Man**, and got him

into **Ireland**, 147, a 30. **S. Aethel-**

red Norwegians.

Angletur invaded by **Gueto-**

nus, 52, b 60.

Angus ex commeth into **Eng-**

land, 438. **Returned** into

Scotland, 446. **Entereth**

Setring, 448, a 30. **Went** into

Scotiano, 330, b 30. **Com-**

mitted to ward, 333, b 20.

His disimulation, 345, b 60.

Put to flight, 346, a 10. **For-**

faulted and attainged by par-

lement, 310, b 10. **Q. D.**

Carle.

Angus the thene of **Galbowie**

raileth a commotion, discom-

fited, besieged, **Redeth**, be-

comyneth a canon, 186, b
20, &c.

Angusianus with **Byzight** dea-

ling purchaseith the more

frethly, banquished, pro-

claimed king, 74, b 10, &c, 60.

He, **Ferhelmacus**, and **Ro-**

marcus song to the severall

brethren preiend right to the

estate, 74, a 60. **Wreth** for

feare, 75, 60. **Marines**, b 10,

Slaine,

Amard delivered unto the go-

vernor, 39, a 60. **The church**

undermined, 344, a 10. **Blowne**

by powder, 344, a 50.

Antoninus in hope to be emperor

concluded a peace with the

enimies, 67, b 50.

Inuertre, the **Scotish** house

there builded, 220, a 60.

Invicke castell **Wome** by the

English, 179, b 30.

Archbishop resigneth, 283, b 60.

Abused, depuyed, put in pris-

on, 221, b 10, &c. **Scit** vns

Rome, 284, b 50.

Archbishop of **Glasco** dieth,

292, b 10, 30. **Of S. Andrews**

executed 402, b 10. **Decaseth**,

308, a 10.

Archbishops strife for prech-

ence, 188, a 60. **Of S. Ans-**

drews their catalog, 455,

834.

Argadus is sent forth to ap-

prehend rebels, 64, a 20. **Created**

lord presyent of the councell,

10. **Chosen** to gouerne **Scot-**

land, **Wright**, rebuked, contes-

seth his faulcs, permitted to

contynue in his office, and as-

medeth his former misgo-

vernment, 63, b 10, &c. **Slaine**

by ambush, 65, b, 60.

Argathela when first so named,

31, b 70.

Argile, **of Argathela**, 84, b, 20.

The earle at **Argathela** with

earle **Wundale**, 374, a 10. **In-**

telled by the **Isle** of **Man**, 65, b
50. **S. See Argathela.**

Argentine sir **Eiles** knight

name in fight: note, 219,

b 60

Arane

The fourth table for the

Breze earl wold exchange
 lands with Mortun, 437, b
 30. Flith, 448, a 20. 23
 breth his faith, 332, a 60.
See **E**le.
 Arthur the great whose sonne,
 99, b 40. Proclaimed king of
 Britaine, 101, b 10. 20
 fought against the Saxon, 20
 raised a power against the
 Picts, 10. Returneth to Lon-
 don, 102, a 10. Disconfeth
 the Saxon, 30. 20
 with gentlens, 20. Cauch
 churches to be repaired, pur-
 poseth to defrore the whole
 race of the Saxon in Albion,
 his badge, his exhortation
 to his people, 103, a 10, 20.
 Upon conditions received
 the Saxon upon their sub-
 mission, 103, a 10. 20
 His victories, 103, a 10, 20.
 His mischance, 104, a 30.
 He with thirtie thousand
 Britains flame, 106, b 10.
 Arthur's hode: note, 212, b 60.
 Arthur prince decesseth, 294,
 a 10.
 Arthurus sendeth messengers
 to Celsafan, 48, a 20. 20
 With his enemies an ouer-
 thow, 46, a 60. Beweletch,
 47, a 60. Would disherit his
 owne children which he had
 by Alada, promiseth to the
 Britons, 46, b 10, 40, 60. Re-
 fered to his soner dignite,
 48, a 30. Foulketh his law-
 full wife, 46, a 40.
 Ethelwe and Parke kings of
 Goths, 51, a 60.
 Ethelwulf assigned to the Picts, 83,
 a 20. The earle made lord
 chancello, 411, b 30.
 Ethelstan base sonne to king
 Edward against the Scots,
 146, a 30. Took Northum-
 berland, 146, a 50. **S**ee
Ethelstan.
 Ethelred king of Scots regar-
 deth not his nobles, adultereth a
 noble mans daughter, 68, a 50,
 60. Conspired against, b 10.
 Killeth himselfe, 30.
 Ingulphus and Helitus sent
 into Alton, 110, b 60.
 Iulus Divus commeth into
 Britaine, 51, a 10. Deth at
 London, 51, b 40.
 Iulus Urcogninus lieutenant of
 Britaine, 61, b 20.
 Iuric the Ambrose purpoereth
 warres against the Saxon, 97, b 60.
 His resoun, 98, a 20.
 Proclaimed king of Britaine,
 52. Hesteth forth to London,
 by whose meanes he got the
 victories as himselfe confesteth
 b 10, 40. He and Ulcer, sonnes
 to king Constantine, 95, b 40.
 Falleth sickle of a contumpli-
 on, decesseth, 99, a 50, b 10.
 Burhoutie. **S**ee **M**ag-
 nates.

B
 Bach a capteine, 348, a 30.
 Bocchanala, 102, a 40.
 Badge of king Arthur, 103, a 60.
 Balaud. **S**ee **Cladid.**
 Balogar castell founched, 181,
 b 60.
 Balford sir James submitteth
 himselfe to the regent, 411,
 b 50.
 Balloll his line and title to the
 crowne, 204, b 50. Crowned,
 231, a 40. His resignation to
 Buse, 125, a 50. Commeth
 into England, his promise to
 the king of England, landeth
 in Scotland, 230, a 50, 60, b
 20. withdraweth into Eng-
 land, 230, a 50. He hath all
 the exresses of Scotland, in
 his hands, oure excepted, 233,
 b 10. Reliugeth his right and
 wine, to Edward, 213, b 10.
 Promiseth his faith, 332, a 60.
 20
 Bishops first see in Scotland,
 73, a 40. Foure creched 181,
 a 20. Twelue in Scotland,
 282, a 30. How manie, 23, b
 50. Summoned to a conve-
 cation at Northhampton,
 190, a 10. Their death, 337,
 b 30.
 Blacknes betraites, 410, a 10.
 Blache Agnes of Dunbar a
 manie woman, 237, b 60.
 Bladus king of Britaine kylleth
 himselfe, 433, a 50.
 Blasing starr, 278, b 10, 281, b
 60. Of fourteene dotes appear-
 ance, 187, b 30.
 Blancho a banquifer of the
 Danes: note, 170, b 30, &c.
 The father of manie kings,
 171, a 10. Blaine, 172, b 50.
 Barretors taken and put to
 deth, 149, a 30.
 Ballianus entred into Well-
 merland, 72, b 10.
 Ballinates, 139, b 20.
 Walton Robert a Carmelite:
 note, 217, a 40. His verles,
 220, a 10.
 Battell of Deglaston, 110, b 10.
 Of Falurke: note, 210, b 10.
 Of Hytton upon Swale,
 222, b 10. Of Blasborne,
 238, b 10. Of Porters, 241, b
 50. Of Shrewesbry, 242, b
 50. Of Dierbone, 250, a 60.
 Of Bauges, 258, b 40.
 Of Harlow, 357, a 60. Of
 Delpordan, 366, a 50, 60. At
 Baucholburne, 287, a 40. Fought
 against James the fourth: note,
 301, a 19, &c. b 40. Of
 thirtie against thirtie: note,
 252, a 50.
 Battell ground, 281, b 50.
 Beaumont. **S**ee **Strife.**
 Bencifers bestowed, 304, b 10.
 Berkie sir David knight, name
 242, a 20.
 Bertha a towne bywonne by
 inundation, 192, a 60.
 Berwike wonne by king Hen-
 rie, 194, b 50. Belied, defend-
 ed against the English, then
 politie to win, 207, b 50, 60.
 Besiegde, 222, a 60. Deliuered
 to the Scots, 179, b 30. Re-
 couered by the Scots, 222, a
 10. Wonne with shedding of
 much blod: note, 208, a 10,
 231, b 50. Raced, 50. Repared
 againe by king Edward, 60.
 Taken by Scots, and recou-
 red, 246, b 10. Belied, 232,
 a 40. yelded to king Ed-
 ward the third, 233, a 60. As-
 seged by armes of English,
 233, a 30. The castell taken,
 b 40. **S**ee **Danes** and
Gregorie.
 Beron David forgerth the kings
 will, 330, a 30. The pro-
 stantis exiles his iunging, 330, a
 40. Committed to ward, 330,
 b 40. He is mythered, 340,
 a 10.
 Beron James archbisshop of
 S. Andrews deeth, 321, b 10.
 Bishop of Aberdeen a builder,
 206, a 60. Decesseth, 303, a 10.
 Bishop Adam of Cathays
 slaine by the people: note,
 196, a 40.
 Bishop of S. Andrews made
 archbisshop, primas and me-
 tropolitan, 282, a 20. Taken
 448, b 63. Of Baicux earle
 of Kent, 178, a 10. Of Ber-
 chane deceased, 383, a 10. Of
 Dunblane decesseth, 381, a 18.
 Of Durban in armis against
 the Scots, 50, b 30, &c. Of
 Rosse taken in Germanie,
 424, a 20. His testimentall
 will with the duke of Bauter,
 424, a 60. Wardlaw kniughe-
 ther, 105, a 10.
 Biganzia now Composcella,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee **Douciers**
 Britons through rest and eale
 become drapt for warr, 102,
 a 60. Dived by the Scots, re-
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow-
 ing in winter giveth them-
 selues to banketting and po-
 luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
 thowne by the Saxon, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or ame of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 won London, b 20. Rid-
 deth the Scots about to de-
 ceeue the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bibrig, require aid of Cata-
 tate, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept
 possession of Cumberland and
 those other countries lieg by
 the coall of the west sea, 135,
 b 30. Request to haue one of
 their owne nation appointed
 to succeed king Arthur, 105,
 a 40. Repent them of the
 league made with the Scots,
 141, b 60. Send ambassadours
 to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
 At no hand admit peace, 106,
 a 40. Discomfited by the
 Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
 Spite thownd unto the Ro-
 mans, 65, b 10. Recue the
 cysilian faith, 66, b 10. At
 the appointment of Victoune
 make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
 broke peace with the Scots
 and Picts, their seruitie, they
 confire against their nobles,
 send into Britaine Armo-
 rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
 The tenor of their letters sent
 to Etius with the answer, 88,
 30, b 30. Learfickland & get
 themselves to the riuere Tine,
 require aid at the hands of
 Etius, bylken of the Ro-
 mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Dout
 to come with the maine armie
 of **S**axons and **P**icts, their
 ferre ouer run awaie, Blaine,
 make humble lute for peace,
 tributarie to the Scots and
 Picts, 89, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
 Their exectiue in lieing the
 Saxon, 104, a 10. Come to
 Doxians wall & pull it downe
 he is mythered, 282, a 30.
 49, &c.
 Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borhwoche capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Boswell erle made chancelor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Etias
 geth out of prison, 389, a 50.
 See at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keperth himselfe in ambush at
 Hawkill Swire, 361, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Herte with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Mustreth the king, 384, b
 60. Clered from the myther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the quene by force, 384, b 20.
 Driuegen from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marith the quene,
 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Deam decesseth, 292,
 b 50. **S**ee **E**ris.
 Boughie Crag the castell
 wonne, 343, b 50. Belied by
 the governor, 344, b 30. The
 siege raised, 345, a 60.
 Bowes sir Robert knight, sent
 into Scotland, 423, a 54. In-
 capeth the borders, 328, b 50.
 Brachara. **S**ee **Gathelus.**
 Brichus the first crowned king
 of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
 Butherford mutuali crutie,
 105, a 10.
 Brigantines now Composcella,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee **Douciers**
 Britons through rest and eale
 become drapt for warr, 102,
 a 60. Dived by the Scots, re-
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow-
 ing in winter giveth them-
 selues to banketting and po-
 luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
 thowne by the Saxon, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or ame of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 won London, b 20. Rid-
 deth the Scots about to de-
 ceeue the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bribig, require aid of Cata-
 tate, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept
 possession of Cumberland and
 those other countries lieg by
 the coall of the west sea, 135,
 b 30. Request to haue one of
 their owne nation appointed
 to succeed king Arthur, 105,
 a 40. Repent them of the
 league made with the Scots,
 141, b 60. Send ambassadours
 to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
 At no hand admit peace, 106,
 a 40. Discomfited by the
 Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
 Spite thownd unto the Ro-
 mans, 65, b 10. Recue the
 cysilian faith, 66, b 10. At
 the appointment of Victoune
 make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
 broke peace with the Scots
 and Picts, their seruitie, they
 confire against their nobles,
 send into Britaine Armo-
 rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
 The tenor of their letters sent
 to Etius with the answer, 88,
 30, b 30. Learfickland & get
 themselves to the riuere Tine,
 require aid at the hands of
 Etius, bylken of the Ro-
 mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Dout
 to come with the maine armie
 of **S**axons and **P**icts, their
 ferre ouer run awaie, Blaine,
 make humble lute for peace,
 tributarie to the Scots, 89,
 a 10. Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borhwoche capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Boswell erle made chancelor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Etias
 geth out of prison, 389, a 50.
 See at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keperth himselfe in ambush at
 Hawkill Swire, 361, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Herte with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Mustreth the king, 384, b
 60. Clered from the myther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the quene by force, 384, b 20.
 Driuegen from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marith the quene,
 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Deam decesseth, 292,
 b 50. **S**ee **E**ris.
 Boughie Crag the castell
 wonne, 343, b 50. Belied by
 the governor, 344, b 30. The
 siege raised, 345, a 60.
 Bowes sir Robert knight, sent
 into Scotland, 423, a 54. In-
 capeth the borders, 328, b 50.
 Brachara. **S**ee **Gathelus.**
 Brichus the first crowned king
 of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
 Butherford mutuali crutie,
 105, a 10.
 Brigantines now Composcella,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee **Douciers**
 Britons through rest and eale
 become drapt for warr, 102,
 a 60. Dived by the Scots, re-
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow-
 ing in winter giveth them-
 selues to banketting and po-
 luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
 thowne by the Saxon, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or ame of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 won London, b 20. Rid-
 deth the Scots about to de-
 ceeue the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bribig, require aid of Cata-
 tate, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept
 possession of Cumberland and
 those other countries lieg by
 the coall of the west sea, 135,
 b 30. Request to haue one of
 their owne nation appointed
 to succeed king Arthur, 105,
 a 40. Repent them of the
 league made with the Scots,
 141, b 60. Send ambassadours
 to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
 At no hand admit peace, 106,
 a 40. Discomfited by the
 Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
 Spite thownd unto the Ro-
 mans, 65, b 10. Recue the
 cysilian faith, 66, b 10. At
 the appointment of Victoune
 make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
 broke peace with the Scots
 and Picts, their seruitie, they
 confire against their nobles,
 send into Britaine Armo-
 rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
 The tenor of their letters sent
 to Etius with the answer, 88,
 30, b 30. Learfickland & get
 themselves to the riuere Tine,
 require aid at the hands of
 Etius, bylken of the Ro-
 mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Dout
 to come with the maine armie
 of **S**axons and **P**icts, their
 ferre ouer run awaie, Blaine,
 make humble lute for peace,
 tributarie to the Scots, 89,
 a 10. Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borhwoche capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Boswell erle made chancelor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Etias
 geth out of prison, 389, a 50.
 See at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keperth himselfe in ambush at
 Hawkill Swire, 361, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Herte with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Mustreth the king, 384, b
 60. Clered from the myther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the quene by force, 384, b 20.
 Driuegen from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marith the quene,
 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Deam decesseth, 292,
 b 50. **S**ee **E**ris.
 Boughie Crag the castell
 wonne, 343, b 50. Belied by
 the governor, 344, b 30. The
 siege raised, 345, a 60.
 Bowes sir Robert knight, sent
 into Scotland, 423, a 54. In-
 capeth the borders, 328, b 50.
 Brachara. **S**ee **Gathelus.**
 Brichus the first crowned king
 of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
 Butherford mutuali crutie,
 105, a 10.
 Brigantines now Composcella,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee **Douciers**
 Britons through rest and eale
 become drapt for warr, 102,
 a 60. Dived by the Scots, re-
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow-
 ing in winter giveth them-
 selues to banketting and po-
 luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
 thowne by the Saxon, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or ame of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 won London, b 20. Rid-
 deth the Scots about to de-
 ceeue the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bribig, require aid of Cata-
 tate, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept
 possession of Cumberland and
 those other countries lieg by
 the coall of the west sea, 135,
 b 30. Request to haue one of
 their owne nation appointed
 to succeed king Arthur, 105,
 a 40. Repent them of the
 league made with the Scots,
 141, b 60. Send ambassadours
 to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
 At no hand admit peace, 106,
 a 40. Discomfited by the
 Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
 Spite thownd unto the Ro-
 mans, 65, b 10. Recue the
 cysilian faith, 66, b 10. At
 the appointment of Victoune
 make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
 broke peace with the Scots
 and Picts, their seruitie, they
 confire against their nobles,
 send into Britaine Armo-
 rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
 The tenor of their letters sent
 to Etius with the answer, 88,
 30, b 30. Learfickland & get
 themselves to the riuere Tine,
 require aid at the hands of
 Etius, bylken of the Ro-
 mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Dout
 to come with the maine armie
 of **S**axons and **P**icts, their
 ferre ouer run awaie, Blaine,
 make humble lute for peace,
 tributarie to the Scots, 89,
 a 10. Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borhwoche capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Boswell erle made chancelor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Etias
 geth out of prison, 389, a 50.
 See at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keperth himselfe in ambush at
 Hawkill Swire, 361, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Herte with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Mustreth the king, 384, b
 60. Clered from the myther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the quene by force, 384, b 20.
 Driuegen from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marith the quene,
 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Deam decesseth, 292,
 b 50. **S**ee **E**ris.
 Boughie Crag the castell
 wonne, 343, b 50. Belied by
 the governor, 344, b 30. The
 siege raised, 345, a 60.
 Bowes sir Robert knight, sent
 into Scotland, 423, a 54. In-
 capeth the borders, 328, b 50.
 Brachara. **S**ee **Gathelus.**
 Brichus the first crowned king
 of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
 Butherford mutuali crutie,
 105, a 10.
 Brigantines now Composcella,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee **Douciers**
 Britons through rest and eale
 become drapt for warr, 102,
 a 60. Dived by the Scots, re-
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow-
 ing in winter giveth them-
 selues to banketting and po-
 luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
 thowne by the Saxon, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or ame of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 won London, b 20. Rid-
 deth the Scots about to de-
 ceeue the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bribig, require aid of Cata-
 tate, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept
 possession of Cumberland and
 those other countries lieg by
 the coall of the west sea, 135,
 b 30. Request to haue one of
 their owne nation appointed
 to succeed king Arthur, 105,
 a 40. Repent them of the
 league made with the Scots,
 141, b 60. Send ambassadours
 to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
 At no hand admit peace, 106,
 a 40. Discomfited by the
 Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
 Spite thownd unto the Ro-
 mans, 65, b 10. Recue the
 cysilian faith, 66, b 10. At
 the appointment of Victoune
 make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
 broke peace with the Scots
 and Picts, their seruitie, they
 confire against their nobles,
 send into Britaine Armo-
 rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
 The tenor of their letters sent
 to Etius with the answer, 88,
 30, b 30. Learfickland & get
 themselves to the riuere Tine,
 require aid at the hands of
 Etius, bylken of the Ro-
 mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Dout
 to come with the maine armie
 of **S**axons and **P**icts, their
 ferre ouer run awaie, Blaine,
 make humble lute for peace,
 tributarie to the Scots, 89,
 a 10. Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borhwoche capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Boswell erle made chancelor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Etias
 geth out of prison, 389, a 50.
 See at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keperth himselfe in ambush at
 Hawkill Swire, 361, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Herte with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Mustreth the king, 384, b
 60. Clered from the myther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the quene by force, 384, b 20.
 Driuegen from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marith the quene,
 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Deam decesseth, 292,
 b 50. **S**ee **E**ris.
 Boughie Crag the castell
 wonne, 343, b 50. Belied by
 the governor, 344, b 30. The
 siege raised, 345, a 60.
 Bowes sir Robert knight, sent
 into Scotland, 423, a 54. In-
 capeth the borders, 328, b 50.
 Brachara. **S**ee **Gathelus.**
 Brichus the first crownd king
 of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
 Butherford mutuali crutie,
 105, a 10.
 Brigantines now Composcella,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee **Douciers**
 Britons through rest and eale
 become drapt for warr, 102,
 a 60. Dived by the Scots, re-
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow-
 ing in winter giveth them-
 selues to banketting and po-
 luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
 thowne by the Saxon, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or ame of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 won London, b 20. Rid-
 deth the Scots about to de-
 ceeue the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bribig, require aid of Cata-
 tate, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept
 possession of Cumberland and
 those other countries lieg by
 the coall of the west sea, 135,
 b 30. Request to haue one of
 their owne nation appointed
 to succeed king Arthur, 105,
 a 40. Repent them of the
 league made with the Scots,
 141, b 60. Send ambassadours
 to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
 At no hand admit peace, 106,
 a 40. Discomfited by the
 Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
 Spite thownd unto the Ro-
 mans, 65, b 10. Recue the
 cysilian faith, 66, b 10. At
 the appointment of Victoune
 make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
 broke peace with the Scots
 and Picts, their seruitie, they
 confire against their nobles,
 send into Britaine Armo-
 rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
 The tenor of their letters sent
 to Etius with the answer, 88,
 30, b 30. Learfickland & get
 themselves to the riuere Tine,
 require aid at the hands of
 Etius, bylken of the Ro-
 mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Dout
 to come with the maine armie
 of **S**axons and **P**icts, their
 ferre ouer run awaie, Blaine,
 make humble lute for peace,
 tributarie to the Scots, 89,
 a 10. Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borhwoche capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Boswell erle made chancelor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Etias
 geth out of prison, 389, a 50.
 See at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keperth himselfe in ambush at
 Hawkill Swire, 361, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Herte with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Mustreth the king, 384, b
 60. Clered from the myther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the quene by force, 384, b 20.
 Driuegen from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marith the quene,
 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Deam decesseth, 292,
 b 50. **S**ee **E**ris.
 Boughie Crag the castell

Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40. Siuerth discomfutes to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Recor- eth castles, 30, 60. Invadeth England, 60. Offended with his brother, 216, b 50. His exhortatio to his arme, 218, a 10. His miserable state in the begining of his reigne, 214, b 20. His wife taken, 40. His brethren put to death, 50. His invincible hart in trouble, 60. Getreth ouer into the Iles, 215, a 10. Commeth to Siennelshie, 20. Invadeth England, 223, b 60. Burn- ing and Walking, 224, a 10, with an arme in Scotland, 223, b 40. Invadeth the north parts of England approach- ing alnol to York, 224, a 50. His second mariage & ille, 221, a 20, 30. Killeth an Eng- lishman, 219, a 60. Gouerneth by deputation, 225, a 60. He deceaseth, 226, b 50. His fame and praze amongst his enimies, 227, a 10. The ad- vice given by him to his no- bles before his death, b 10. His desire to haue his hart borne to the holly sepulchre, 227, a 40. **S**ee Antwerp. Bruce Robert the first crow- ned, 214, a 50. Discomfutes at Merton, 60. Maried to Mer- tha daughter to the earle of Carrick, 202, a 60. King of Scotland, b 10. The occasion of the Scots overthrow at Dunbar, 208, a 40. Submit- teth himselfe, 50. His ances- tores, 204, b 40. Bruce and Cumine confitra- tores, their end, 213, a 30, 40, 214, a 10, 20. Bruce Edward proclamed K. of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slaine, b 10. **S**ee wallace. Buchanan hath the gentle checke and reprove, 260, b 10, &c. Buchanan, the reason of the name, 84, b 10. Buriall of Scottish princes, an ordinance therof, 38, b 60. Of soldiours slaine, 78, a 60. Of one quiche, 51, a 60, 278, b 30. Bute Ille taken, 335, b 40

C.

Cadall of Gallowaye gouernour, sent with an arme into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60. Rewarde for his god ser- vice, 43, a 10. Deceaseth, 43, b 10. Cadwall banquished, destroyed to his kingdome, 111, b 10. Calvus a Briton reisolteth as well at the slaughter of his owne people as his enimies, 65, b 10. Calen his grave counsell ta- keth place, 136, a 50. Calis besieged by Edward king of England, 240, a 60. Caliphurmus is sent into Britaine, entred into the bor- ders of his enimie, returneth to York, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Studieth to reforze the state of Britaine, returneth to Rome, 65, a 10. Camelon besieged by Gaspar- ian, surrendered, peopled with Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken by force, 85, b 60. The citie thowen downe, 132, a 60. The gentlewomen there are preserued, 131, b 10. Requie-

truce for thys dates, b 30. Candida Cala, 117, b 60, 312, b 40. Cannus a Danish capteine landeth at the Red haies, marcheth through Angus, 165, b 50, 60. Encourageth his Danes, he is slaine, 166, a 10, 50. Canute brother to Swane ge- nerall against the Scots, 166 b 60, 167, a 10. His swords to Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30. Captiuitie righte hapie: note, 256, a 50. Car Thomas, 408, b 50. Car Walter sent to defend Jed- worth, 409, a 5. Joineth with William Ruthwin, 409, a 30. Caratake chosen capteine of the Britons, 46, b 30. Pro- claimed king of Scots, borne in Carrick, 45, b 20, 40. His answer to the Romane am- bassadours, 47, a 50. Allem- bie than arme, 49, b 60. The strength of the place where he was incamped, 60. As- sembly an arme, 48, b 10. Escapeth, flieth unto Dunstakage, biterlie refuseth to become a subiect, 48, a 10, &c, b 30. Exhorteth his to fight, overthowne, detraited by his stepmother, sent to Rome, shewed in triumph, di- eth, 50, a 10, &c. Carantius troublith the estate of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wi- le practise, 72, a 10. Offereth to come to make answere unto such matters as he was charged with, required to be aided against the Romans, surperch the kingdome of Britaine, hauing gotten the victorie, diuiderth the game in assigning to his confederates their due portions, 72, a 10, &c, b 10, &c, 60. Carantius, **S**ee Carantius. Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50. Cardane king of Denmarke, 337, b 60. Cardinal Guald summoneth the Scottish clergie, 195, a 10. His aruarie, condemned in a summe of monie, the Scots loye offended at him, his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Com- meth into England furnis- hed with the popes authori- tie: note, 194, b 10. Cardinal Hugh of saint Ange- lo the popes legat, 189, b 60. Cardinals onlie two in Scot- land, 452, a 20. Carrill won by the Scots, 194 b 40. Repared, 184, a 30. Carmichael, 402, b 35. Carolus Magnus in league with the Scots, 120, b 10. Carron river runneth with blood, 32, a 10. Carrondis quen of Scots, 78, b 60. Lamenteth his infotu- nate state, 79, a 10. Cartimandua buried quiche, 51, a 60. Cassells earle committed unto ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314, b 10. Castibelane king of Britaine requireth aid of the Scots ag- ainst the Romans, 43, b 60. Castell of Blackenelle Iowne, 373, a 20. **S**ee Blackenelle. Castels surrendred and taken by force of the English, 212, a 50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In pledge, 189, b 20. **S**ee their proper names dispersed in this table.

Colmes inch Ile Iowne by the English, 343, b 30. Combat in a case of treason, 180, b 10. **S**ee Justs. Comet. **S**ee Blaing star. Commissioners sent into Eng- land, 401, a 60. Commotion against Brura- gus, 46, b 40. Betweene the earls of Murrie and Hunt- lete, 304, a 20. In Scotland, 156, a 30: note the end, a 30, 40. **S**ee Angus, Mariane, Composition unio, 216, b 50. Compostells, **S**ee Brigantia. Conanus cholen king of Scot- land, persecuteth offenders, renounceth the estate, 39, b 10, &c. Given to excesse glotto- me, confiried against, com- mitted to close keeping, his officers punished, 63, a 10, &c. Diet, 63, b 60. Conanus Camber conieleteth the Britons to seke peace with the Scots, and slaine a- mongst them, 87, b 20, &c, 50. Goeth about to persuade his countrie to breake the peace with the Scots and Picts, 89, b 60. Concubine, **S**ee Daisie. Concupisence, 118, b 20. Confession of a murthring queene: note, 118, a 10. Congall upon conditions conie- nanteth to aid the Britons, 258, b 30. Chesholme John cometh out of France, 403, a 60. Chist Jelus his birth, 45, b 10. Chilhians his birth, 95, a 50. Chilhians bankets resembling the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102, a 40. Chronicles & other booke bur- ned, 212, b 40. Church enriched & the crowne impoverisched: note, 183, a 50. Cathedrall of Murrie burnt, 251, b 20. Churches repared, 167, b 30. Indowes by king William, 193, a 60. Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50. 107, b 10. Their livinges de- demanded, 378, b 10. Claudius emperor cometh in- to Britaine, 46, a 10. Claudius temple builded, 49, b 10. At Colchekster, 212, b 60. Clemencie of James the fourth unto rebels and murtherers, 287, b 30. Clerke sir John slaine in the ile of Ozknie, 364, a 20. Clergeman slaine and what seruere execution infiued, 196, a 50. **S**ee Charchen, Fere- deth, and Preests. Cozus Trebellius appointed in Agricola his place, 59, a 60. Cobis capteine, 350, a 10. Colus his subtile, entred in- to Scotland with an arme, slaine, and his arme discom- fited, 34, b 30, &c, b 20. Colme imbaled, 283, a 60. Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10. Colgerne a Saroy is sent for by Ocea, 100, a 60. Landeth in Northumberland, b 10. Created duke of Northum- berland, 101, a 20. Reprouer- eth, is run through by his aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60. Colman converted the Saroyes, 114, b 50. Erected a mona- strie, 115, a 60. Gouernor of Warre, a wise counsellor, his oration before king Edwards: note, 120, b 60. Colmekill, 84, b 30

Comes inch Ile Iowne by the English, 343, b 30. Combat in a case of treason, 180, b 10. **S**ee Justs. Comet. **S**ee Blaing star. Commissioners sent into Eng- land, 401, a 60. Commotion against Brura- gus, 46, b 40. Betweene the earls of Murrie and Hunt- lete, 304, a 20. In Scotland, 156, a 30: note the end, a 30, 40. **S**ee Angus, Mariane, Composition unio, 216, b 50. Compostells, **S**ee Brigantia. Conanus cholen king of Scot- land, persecuteth offenders, renounceth the estate, 39, b 10, &c. Given to excesse glotto- me, confiried against, com- mitted to close keeping, his officers punished, 63, a 10, &c. Diet, 63, b 60. Conanus Camber conieleteth the Britons to seke peace with the Scots, and slaine a- mongst them, 87, b 20, &c, 50. Goeth about to persuade his countrie to breake the peace with the Scots and Picts, 89, b 60. Concubine, **S**ee Daisie. Concupisence, 118, b 20. Confession of a murthring queene: note, 118, a 10. Congall upon conditions conie- nanteth to aid the Britons, 258, b 30. Chesholme John cometh out of France, 403, a 60. Chist Jelus his birth, 95, a 50. Chilhians his birth, 95, a 10. Chilhians bankets resembling the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102, a 40. Chronicles & other booke bur- ned, 212, b 40. Church enriched & the crowne impoverisched: note, 183, a 50. Cathedrall of Murrie burnt, 251, b 20. Churches repared, 167, b 30. Indowes by king William, 193, a 60. Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50. 107, b 10. Their livinges de- demanded, 378, b 10. Claudius emperor cometh in- to Britaine, 46, a 10. Claudius temple builded, 49, b 10. At Colchekster, 212, b 60. Clemencie of James the fourth unto rebels and murtherers, 287, b 30. Clerke sir John slaine in the ile of Ozknie, 364, a 20. Clergeman slaine and what seruere execution infiued, 196, a 50. **S**ee Charchen, Fere- deth, and Preests. Cozus Trebellius appointed in Agricola his place, 59, a 60. Cobis capteine, 350, a 10. Colus his subtile, entred in- to Scotland with an arme, slaine, and his arme discom- fited, 34, b 30, &c, b 20. Colme imbaled, 283, a 60. Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10. Colgerne a Saroy is sent for by Ocea, 100, a 60. Landeth in Northumberland, b 10. Created duke of Northum- berland, 101, a 20. Reprouer- eth, is run through by his aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60. Colman converted the Saroyes, 114, b 50. Erected a mona- strie, 115, a 60. Gouernor of Warre, a wise counsellor, his oration before king Edwards: note, 120, b 60. Colmekill, 84, b 30

Conspiratoris of king James the first his death, 266, b 10, &c. Search made for them, their execution, 267, b 10, &c. Drowned and otherwise reprouerfullie executed: note, 167, a 60. Put to a mort horri- ble death: note, 147, b 10. Dis- covered and pardoned: note, 177, a 20. Constance of the Picts when they were besieged, 131, b 60. Constantine aspired unto the crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned by force of frends, 159, a 10. In armes against Mal- colme and Kenneth, 159, a 60, b 10

The fourth table for the

b 10, &c. **Sc**embleth a mighete
 armie, 13, a 60. **Procedeth**
 against his enemies, b 60. **Is**
 slaine, 160, a 10
 Constantine crowned king of
 Scots at **Scone**, 137, a 30.
 He wold faine recover his
 predecessor's losses, he deu-
 ieth a reformacion of dislo-
 cers, 40, 50, &c. Confirde a-
 gainst, b 20. And the conspira-
 tores executed, 40
 Constantine placeth his soldi-
 oys and incourageth them,
 139, a 30. He is taken & mur-
 thered, 60, b 10
 Constantine proclaimed king of
 Britaine, 81, a 10. **Slaine**,
 8, b 60
 Constantine proclaimed heire
 apparent and prince of **Britaine**,
 105, a 60. Crowned
 king of **Britaine**, 107, a 10.
Forfaketh his earthly king-
 dome in hope of the heaven-
 lie, entereth into religion,
 107, a 40. **Murthered**, 50
 Constantine the first, king of
 Scots, nothing like his vna-
 cite in noble condicions, 91, b
 30, &c. **Slaine** by one whose
 daughter he had ransched, 92,
 a 10
 Constantine the third, king of
 Scots beginneth his reigne
 145, b 20. **Becometh** a canon,
 146, b 10. His decease, 30
 Constantius a monke eleced
 of **Britaine**, 92, a 40. **Mur-
 thered**, 50
 Constantius persecuteth the
 Christians, 73, a 30. **Sc**
Dioctesian,
 Contention about the inisiteng
 of the se of saint **Andrews**,
 303, a 30. **Betweene** earles
 and other states, 306, b 20,
 307, a 30. **Betweene** knyfmen
 for the crowne, 204, b 30.
Sc **Contention**,
 Connall eleced king of **Scots**,
 his denotion to the crose,
 107, a 60. **Towards** church-
 men, b 10. **Ind** churches, 20.
Deceaseth, 108, a 30
 Connall succeedeth **Achairs**,
 and is king of **Scots**, dece-
 aeth, 125, a 40
Coxbaid king of **Scots**, 50, b
 10. His three sonnes, 53, a 30.
Deceaseth, 53, a 10. **Sc**
Gald.
 Cormac bishop of **Dublin**
 went to king **Gregorius** about
 peace, 144, a 10
 Cornelius and his hoge armie,
 143, b 10. **He** is soze woun-
 ded, 40
Cornewall castell swoone, 344,
 b 60
 Corpus Christi feast first insti-
 tuted, 198, a 60
 Cottan captaine of **Inkith**,
 350, b 50
 Cotonousnesse hath a pretene,
 114, a 20. **The** ror of all mif-
 chife, 175, a 50. **Linked**
 with crueltie, 118, b 30
 Councell held at **London**, 92, b
 60. **Without** the cleargie,
 377, b 60. Called by **Con-
 stantine** the third, 146, a 60
Sc **Parlement**.
 Counsele grane taketh place,
 136, a 50. **God** of grauen men
 despiled, 128, a 30. **Guill** of
 a wicked woman followed
 with destruction: note, 150,
 a 60, &c. **Ill** of a woman to
 reuenge, &c: note, 156, a 60.
God of capteins not regar-
 ded, 300, b 60
 Counsele of **Lencup** boyne,
 139, a 60. **Their** cruel-
 tie in such places where they
 came, a 49, &c. **Prepare** to bat-
 tle, 141, a 10. **Their** chefe ge-
 neral, 50. **Filed** to their camp,
 40. **Their** apparel, weapons,
 and proportion of vodie, take
 flight, 138, b 10, 20. **The** cause
 that made them arrere **warre**
 against **England** and **Scot-
 land**, 137, b 10. **They** vse great
 crueltie, 138, a 10. **He** ke to
 revenge old losseg, 154, a 50, 60
Consul to go into **England**,
 to falle into **Kent**, land at
Montes, come to the ruer
 of **Taie**, b 10, &c. **Forsake** the
 fields, 155, b 30. **Procur** war
 against **England**, 148, a 30
Breakers of faith and pio-
 mile, 164, a 20, b 50. **Their**
 crueltie, 164, a 10. **Their**
 bones feine in divers places,
 166, b 10. **Slaine** near **Dinto**
Geminis, b 50. **Put** to flight,
 165, b 10. **Slaine** at **Bytlem-
 non**, 166, a 60. **Their** crueltie,
 165, b 50. **Their** bones of
 great bignesse, 167, b 10. **Put**
 to flight by the **Scots**, 148, b
 60. **To** baptisit, 145, a 60
Discomfited b 60. **Conceite** 60
 hope of god successe, 60. **Van-
 quished** and buried in **Saint**
Colmes church, 170, b 40. **W-**
uercome with drinke fall as-
 sleep, 170, a 60. **Slaught-
 ered**, 170, a 60. **They** and the
Norwegians come to aid the
Scots and **Picts**, 57, b 20
Crosse called the **Roicross**: note,
 187, a 40
Crosse called the **Roicross**: note,
 187, a 40
Crowdan what it signifieth
 note, 167, b 10
Crowne of **Scotland** changed,
 35, b 60. **Intaled**, 221, a 10. **In**
 act for the succession thereof,
 225, a 60, 245, b 40. **Sc** **Ang-
 ianus**, **Contention**, **Scot-
 land**,
Crueltie of the **Scots**, 88, a 10,
 132, a 50, 131, a 20. **Of** **Hun-
 merled**, 185, b 50. **Of** **Wat-
 beth**, 174, b 40. **Of** **Wat-
 beth** extreme, 173, a 10. **In** **warre**,
 257, a 30, 40. **Of** **thee** to a
 widow, 263, b 60. **Barbarous**
 and **unnatural**: note, 178, b
 30, &c. **Of** **one** brother to an-
 other, 205, a 10. **Of** **rebelis**, 186,
 b 50. **Caused** through **fear**,
 174, a 40. **Sc** **Britons**,
Danes, **Naibeth**, **Sweno**,
Thunes.
 Cullen crowned king, requireth
 publicke prayars to be had, his
 oth, 151, a 20, &c. **Contyned**
 not as his beginning was
 152, a 30. **His** lewd and **wic-
 ked** inclination, 40, &c. **He** is
 murthered, 60
 Cullen captaine taken, 403, a 20
Cumberland inuaded, 249, a 10
It is **westmeland** do bounage
 into **England**, 147, a 60
 Cumyn David, **Sc** **Earle** of
Tholl, **Brule**.
 Cumyn kynned when they
 had their beginning, 182, b
 30, 40. **Complained** of and put
 to the boone, 158, a 20. **Great**
 of power and hono: note,
 198, a 30
D
DAcres lord warden of the
 west marches of **England**,
 309, a 60
 Daisie the concubine of **James**
 the third, 283, a 60
 Dales their names changed,
 131, b 10
 Danes shot quarels and threw
 darts, 139, a 60. **Their** cruel-
 tie and Scotland in a-
 warre sent from thence, 295,
 a 60. **The** king therof com-
 meth into **Scotland**, restyed
 vnto his kingdome, 291, a
 60, b 60
 Denmarke and **Scotland** in a-
 warre sent from thence, 295,
 a 60. **The** king therof com-
 meth into **Scotland**, restyed
 vnto his kingdome, 291, a
 60, b 60
Derth great, 198, b 30. **Ex-**
 treme and lamentable: note,
 239, a 40. **Exceeding**, & after
 that a plentie, 192, b 10
Derth and **famine** extreme, 216,
 a 50. **Ind** how helped, 209,
 b 40
Derth and **deth**, 185, b 30. **227**, b
 60, 238, a 10. **By** **pestilence**,
 268, b 60
Desire, **Sc** **Bruse**,
 Desir monsieur sleth from
Edwworth, 350, a 40. **Retur-**
neth into **France**, 351, a 10
Deth of **kings**, 259, b 40, 50.
Of **noblemen**, 276, b 10. **Of**
great personages, 292, b 10,
 &c.
Deth sudden, 36, a 30
Diana honored of the **Scots**,
 the goddes of hunting, 36
 b 10
Diet superfluous and execellent
 restrained: note, 137, a 50,
 60. **Fine** **cokerie** banished, 63,
 b 60. **Detcat** spoken again-
 tzed, and when bated
 meat began in **Scotland**, 264
 b 20, &c. 60. **Sc** **Sur-
 fiting**.
Dinnune burnes, 336, a 30
Dioclesian persecutor of the
Christians, 73, a 10
Dionethus repented for the sec-
 ond person in the realme, 86,
 a 30. **Joineth** with the **Scots**
 against the **Romans**, procla-
 med king of **Britaine**, etc
per slayp, 85, a 20, b 60,
 &c.
Discord amongst a compaine
 harteneth the enimie, 59, a 60.
Sc **Contention** and **Dis-
 sent**.
Disloyalite, 223, b 60. **Sc**
Disobedience in the **Dow-**
galle, 268, a 50. **Punished**,
 209, b 10
Dispensation from **Rome**, to
 marrie with the lord **Der-
 lete**, 381, a 50
Dissent betwene the earle
Morton and the lard of
Johnstone, 436, b 40. **Dis-**
 sent the nobilitie, 423, a 50.
Werwene the pope and
 king **John**, 193, b 50. In
England, 277, b 30. **A** pre-
 sent destroyer, 324, a 50. **Sc**
Contention, **Robes**.
Disimulation and **deliting** in
 lies, 175, a 60. **Crafis** clo-
 ked, 40, b 40, 60
Diuoxle betwene the quene
 and the earle of **Angus**, 313,
 b 18
Dobegnie lord **dieth**, 292, b
 10
Dogs of **Scotland** commended
 71, a 60
Dolphin of **France** mainte-
 neth warre against the **Eng-
 lish**, 28, b 20. **Marieth** **Mar-
 garet** daughter to **K. James**,
 266, a 20
Domitian the emperour emul-
 eth the prosperous successe of
Agricola, 59, a 60
Donald **Bane** usurper of the
 crowne, fled into the **Iles**, re-
 stored to the crowne, 180, a 50,
 &c. b 50. **Hendious** to maine
 teine his subiects in peace,
 converted to the christian
 beliefe,

Historie of Scotland.

bricle 67, b 65, H: dieth, 68, a 30
 Donald brother to Findoche
 king of Scots, 70, a 60. Dieth
 a 60
 Donald Balliche, inaderth
 Lochquhaber, 263, b 20. Flie-
 eth, his head sent as a present
 to the R. thre hundred of his
 complices hanged, 263, b 30
 Donald discomfited, chafed, tas-
 ken, dieth in prison, 181, a 10
 20, a 20.
 Donald apprehended and put to
 death with his complices, 18
 a 60
 Donald of the Iles mainteneth
 robbers, 118, a 30. Rebelleth,
 257, a 10. Fieuth, b 10. Sud-
 mitteh himselfe, 20, 279 a 50.
 Becommeth mad, 60. Slaine
 by a minstrell, 260.
 Donald of the Iles inuadeth
 Scotland, 70 a 60. Suddenlie
 setteh upon the enimies b 10.
 Taketh upon him as king, &
 is murdered, 40, a 60.
 Donald king of Scots studieth
 to reduce his subiects to ciu-
 litie, promiseth to aid Fuli-
 gentius, 66, b 50, a 60. Declareth
 to payd himselfe upon certein
 conditions, but is not receiv-
 ed, 69 b 60. Declareth how to
 murther king Findoche, 70,
 a 10. Declareth Gormond, 145
 a 20. His death, b 10.
 Donald the fourth R. of Scots,
 of dissolute behaviour, admo-
 nished of his nobles, 134, b 20
 30, a 20. He with the noblemen
 are sent home againe, 136, b
 10. Taken with the nobilitie,
 135, a 60. Falleth to his old
 vices againe, laid in prison
 136, b 60. He killeth himselfe,
 137, a 10.
 Donald the fift king of Scots,
 a god iusticer, and religiouse,
 144, b 60. **H**ec Conspira-
 tie.
 Dongall made king of Scots,
 his politike rule, 92, a 30. A
 feuerie punishe of malafac-
 tores, rafeth an armie against
 rebels, 125, a 50, b 60, b 10.
 Dongall his displeasure with
 the Picts answere, 126, a 40.
 His god counseil, 91, b 60.
 Dongard king of Scots, his
 acts and deeds, his vertues,
 90, b 30. Slaine, 91, a 50, b
 10.
 Donwald king of Scots, 113,
 a 20. Drowned, b 20. His pre-
 fetion for rebels receted, he
 conceiuedly hated against the
 king, is counseled to kill him,
 150, a 40, a 20. Committeth the
 fact, b 10, a 20. A verie dissem-
 bler, 60. Taketh his flight,
 151, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-
 ecuted, b 20, a 20.
 Dorus whilte unto certein
 Scottish lordes to moue them
 to rebellion, 69 a 20. His fa-
 vourers put to death, 30.
 Duanadill king of Scots, a
 louer of peace and delighted
 in hunting, 36, b 30.
 Dowager sent unto by the go-
 verneour, 344, b 10. She pro-
 mised her selfe out of France,
 344, b 20. Saileth to France
 352, b 60. She commeth unto
 the English court, 354, a
 60. She seeketh to be gou-
 erneour, 355, b 60. Wade gou-
 erneour by parliament, 357, a 10.
 His oration to the nobles, 373,
 b 40. **H**ec Mare & Duene.
 Dowglassie Anthorie taken
 prisoner, 254, b 60. Insuerte-
 nate in battell, 255, a 10, 20.
 Gouerneour electe, 252, a 60
 In armes against Edward
 the third, 232, b 50. Van-
 quished, 317, b 10. Brekef and
 put in prison, 264, a 40. In-
 uadeth England, 254, a 50
 Principe, 243, a 60.
 Dowglassie earle James decea-
 leth, 250, a 30.
 Dowglassie James, his batt-
 aitie against the Turks,
 landeth in Spaine, slaine by
 the Saracens, how of he had
 gotten the victorie, 228, a 40
 &c.
 Dowglassie Ione coniuit of tre-
 son, 320, a 50.
 Dowglassie Margaret his birth-
 ike, death and buriall, 414, b
 40, 415, a 10.
 Dowglassie William of Liddle-
 dale prisone, 232, a 20. Ran-
 somes, 235, a 60. Created
 earle of Dowglassie, 240, b
 40. Clameth the crowne,
 245, a 30. Honourred for his
 powerte, 248, b 10. Chosen
 admiral by the lordes of
 Nutzen, he to slaine, 252, a
 20.
 Dowglassie earle sent unto an
 abbey, 284, b 30. Worth into
 Itale, 273, b 20. And into
 England withoute licence of
 the king of Scots, 60. Su-
 cheth for parton, 274, a 10. En-
 ueth those that bearre rule a-
 bove the king, a 10. His great
 poit, 268, b 50. Wade duke of
 Touraine, 260, a 60. His bas-
 tianelle, 249, a 10, &c. b 40,
 50, a 60. Deceaseth, 247, b
 30.
 Dowglassie earle marrieth his
 broth: wifc, 275, b 10. His
 compaine synkereth with
 276, a 20. He withdraweth
 into England, he is discom-
 fited, 276, a 40. Insuerte
 the R. of Scots overthwart-
 lie, and is slaine, 274, b 30.
 Dowglasie losafid or atten-
 ded at parliament, 275, b 20, 30.
 Of punctione and autho-
 rite: note, 276, b 40, 50. Wher they
 bearre the bloudie harte, 227,
 b 50. How they came by
 the earldome of Shurteire, 275,
 b 20. He is beheaded, 274, b
 20. A name beloued
 of the people, 274, b 20.
 They bearre all the swinge
 and swaie, 271, a 30, b 30. Of
 great alliance: note, 274, b 10.
 Their rising to honour, 215,
 a 40, &c. b 30.
 Dowglasdale given in spoile
 unto the men of warre, 275, b
 150, a 40, a 20. Committeth the
 fact, b 10, a 20. A verie dissem-
 bler, 60. Taketh his flight,
 276, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-
 ecuted, b 20, a 20.
 Downgarg besieged, 143, a
 60.
 Downiske castell besieged, 115,
 b 60.
 Dystan castell yeelded, 392, b
 60.
 Downislow sands, 170, b 10.
 Duides and their autho-
 rite: note, 40, a 50, b 50.
 Dymianrig lord warden of
 the march, 393, a 40.
 Writs letters, 344, b 70. Scour-
 ged by hostmen, 345, a 30.
 They harrie his countie,
 345, a 30. Pursueth the Eng-
 lish, 345, a 50. Put to flight,
 345, a 60.
 Dunstan king of the Picts,
 128, a 60. Hasted inuadeth
 his enimies, 129, a 40. Com-
 meth to rescue his people,
 129, b 60. Periludeth unto
 peace, 130, a 10.
 Imbolde-
 neth his people, 60. Escapeth
 by flight, 129, b 10. Slaine
 the third, 232, b 50. Van-
 quished, 317, b 10. Brekef and
 put in prison, 264, a 40. In-
 uadeth England, 254, a 50
 Principe, 243, a 60.
 Dusse king of Scots crowned,
 goeth to the westernne Iles,
 purgeth them, 149, a 20.
 He falleth sick, a 60. His
 regard to have iustice execu-
 ted, b 10. Referto to health,
 150, a 10. Rewardeth his
 friends, b 10. His seruants
 cut his thote, his buriall, b
 30, a 40. His boode taken by
 out of the ground, and his
 honourable buried, 151, b 20,
 a 50.
 Duke Alexander of Albane
 taketh the sea, 280, a 30. Re-
 turneth into Scotland, 307,
 b 10. Willeth the borders,
 the second peron of the
 realme, 305, a 10, 20. His
 arraial in Scotland, 303,
 a 60. Receiued into Edin-
 burgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b
 40. Confined tutot by par-
 lement, 302, b 20. Flieuth
 to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com-
 meth into England, 283,
 a 40. Reconciled and recei-
 ved into his countie, b 30.
 Warre denounced against
 him by an English herald,
 307, b 60. Returneth into
 France, 312, a 30. Gaeth
 ouer into France, his request
 and vaine bryg, he return-
 eth into Scotland, 309, b 10,
 a 20. Imprisoned, 282, b 20.
 Clepeh, 309, a 10.
 Duke of Chalterault gathereth
 a power, 400, a 10. He retireth
 to Galico, 400, a 30. He be-
 geth Glasco, 400, b 10. For-
 falteth, 403, b 30.
 Duke of Lancaster commeth
 with an armie unto Edin-
 burgh, 247, b 20. His disfa-
 tie, 223, b 60.
 Duke of Leneur hath the earle
 Mortons lands, 424, a 10.
 Banished, 434, b 30. **H**ec
 Leneur.
 Duke Mordor and other peires
 are arreched, 262, b 10. He and his
 sonnes are beheaded, 262, b
 20.
 Duke of Northfolke and the
 Scottish lords meete at Yorke
 393, b 60.
 Duke of Rotplate and the ladie
 Anne de la Poole maried,
 285, b 50. His insolent out-
 rage, 233, b 60. Committed to
 prison, 254, a 20.
 Duke of Sommerset entred
 Scotland, prouost of Eng-
 land, 341, a 50, b 60. He bur-
 neth a peice of Leith, 343,
 b 40. He bytheleth the Scots,
 345, b 40. A digression con-
 cerning him, with propheticies
 touching his rising and fall-
 ing, 434, a 40, b 50.
 Dukes first created in Scot-
 land, 425, b 50, 252, b 20.
 Of other countie being
 Scots their catalog, 428, a
 20. None in Scotland nor
 England, 434, b 30. Their
 catalog, 426, b 50.
 Dunbar stronglie situated, 402,
 a 40. Delivered after the
 death of Richard the third,
 286, b 10. The castell in
 the Englishens hand, 285,
 a 20. Rendered to king Ed-
 ward, 208, a 30. Rased, 391,
 a 40.
 Dunbar in Angus, and Dun-
 bar in Louthian, 106, b 30.
 Dunbar famile, 131, a 60.
 Dunbarton white so named: note,
 how called before, 130, a 10. An-
 cientie called Blacurk, a 56, a
 20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell
 taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-
 lice, 492, a 10.
 Duncan king of Scotland, of a
 soft nature, 168, b 10, 20, &c. Be-
 lieveth himselfe in assembling
 an armie, 169, b 60. His small
 stull in warlike affaires, 169, a
 10. Fled to the castell of Ber-
 cha, 170, a 20. His wife whose
 daughter, his death enforced, and
 buriall, 171, a 30, b 60.
 Duncan the base sonne of Mal-
 colme crowned king, lacketh
 skill in ciuill governement, he
 is slaine, 180, b 20, &c.
 Dundee and white so named, 192,
 a 20. Abandoned of the Eng-
 lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the
 French men, 348, b 40. The
 men craue aid of Fife, 409, b
 70.
 Dunkirk castell, 108, a 10.
 Dunfermline church builded, 179,
 b 10.
 Dunne burnt, 362, b 50.
 Dunstan castell builded, 174, a 50.
 Dunstafage builded, 41, b 40.
 Durham abbey spoile, 241, a 20.
 The bishoprike burnt by the
 Scots, 223, b 40. The church
 by whom built, 179, a 60.
 Durstus chosen king of Picts,
 besieged of Romans, brought
 prisoner to London, 80, b 10, &c.
 Durflus king of Scots conspired
 against, 40, b 30. Bewlched and
 slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes
 slaine, 41, b 60.
 Durrie rode, 259, b 60.
 Dulvere set on fire, 346, a 10.
 E.
 EClipse of the sunne terrible, 265
 a 40.
 Edeleid king of Northumber-
 land, 109, a 40. Lost one of
 his eyen, 109, b 60. His dis-
 pleasure, 110, b 60. He is slaine,
 111, b 20.
 Edinburgh recovered to the go-
 vernour, 332, a 10. The pro-
 nost lether to the erle of Her-
 reford, 334, b 20. Burnt, 334,
 b 60. Delivered to the lord of
 Eriske, 337, a 10. Kept by
 the lard of Grange against the
 regent, 402, b 20. Edinburgh
 mis broken, 410, a 10. The
 castell taken by the regent and
 the English, 412, a 20. Wher cal-
 led the Maiden castell, 414, a 10.
 The names and building there-
 of, 414, a 10. The whole towne
 in a tumult, 308, a 30. The
 castell, or the castell of Maidens
 left of the Picts, 132, a 60.
 Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-
 fied by the earle of Angus,
 313, a 10. A session there in-
 stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,
 282, b 30. The prouost and the
 baillies thereof depolet, 307,
 b 20. It and Strinling cas-
 tels wone by the English,
 208, a 60. **H**ec Agnedatone
 ching the name.
 Ederus king of Scots burneth
 his enimies shippes, 43, b 30, 50.
 Erceth, 44, b 60.
 Edgar crowned, 181, a 40. His
 vision, 20. The first annoi-
 ted king of Scots, 50. Was
 ther reverence than dreared,
 his death, 181, b 20.
 Edgar

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treason, 180, b 10
 Edmund Ironside, **He** Canute, Conam burnt, 363, a 60
 Edington taken prisoner, 363, a 30
 Edward of Carnarvan, b. of England commeth into Scotland, 216, a 40
 Taketh vp scoulders, b 50. Out of what country he had aid, 60. His promise, 217, a 20. Whilke he himselfe sure of victorie, 40. His exhortation to his armie, 218, b 10. Entred Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40
 50. He is deposid, b 60. Hendech a nauy into Scotland, 227, b 40
 Escapeth the handes of the Scots: note, 219, b 40
 Edward Longshank meaneth to make some conquest of Scotland, 204, b 10. Duth, his crueltie, 215, b 50, 60
 Edward king inuader of Scotland, 210, a 50. Commeth to Berwike, he hath homage done to him, 206
 b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltie & tyrannie by the Scottish writers, 208, b 60. His great preparation to inuade the Scots, 212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes, 159, b 40. Hendech ambassadors into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157, a 10
 Edward the third crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuader of the Scots by land, 235, b 60
 Had two kings prisoners at once, and how he sat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth to subdue the Scots, 232, a 20
 Edmund the felicite of the Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to destrue eric Thomas: note, a 40
 In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Breaketh by his camp, 226, b 10
 Edward prince of Scotland & ccess-
 eth, 179, b 60
 Edwin a right christian prince, 111, b 30. Slaine, 113, a 20
 Egans murtheth his brother, 115, b 30. Linch in feare, 40
 Strangled of his queene: note, 50
 Egild chasid into Northumberland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell betwixt him and Sweno, escapeth by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.
 Egred king of Northumberland, his answer to an ambassage touching restitution, 115, b 10, 40
 Slaine, 116, a 10, 60
 Egerton erle committed to ward, 401, b 50
 Egirane yealded foyts vnto the Danes, 148, a 40. Taken prisoner, a 60. Drawne in peices, b 10
 Ella. **He** Osbert.
 Etham slaine by his brother, 237, a 40
 Emperor commeth into England, 308, a 40
 Exultation. **He** Strile.
 England divided betwix Canute & Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40
 Frenchmen & Scots banished from thense, 308, a 40. Inuader, & divers places burnt & wasted, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kinges therof mistaken in Scottish writers, 147, b 30. An armie of Frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Divideth into seven leaneall kingdoms, 109, a 30. **He** Cumberland, Dufferin, and Northumberland.
 Engulmen and Britons toine their powers with the Picts, 134, b 60. Inuader Northumberland, 183, b 40. Fleid into Scot-
 land, 177, b 20. Imade Longthian, 135, b 10. Name of them drowned, 40. Slanctes of the Scots, 310, b 60. Thre-
 tie thousand horsemen ouer-
 throwen in trenches, 219, a 40
 Discomfited, 221, b 60. Aland at Leth, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. The r-
 50. Their captives taken, 342, a 20. Their horse-
 men beaten backe, 343, a 30
 They returne home, 343, b 40
 Horsemen scattered, 347, a 50. Repelled by the Danes, 347, b 40. Put to the worst at a skirmish neare Haddington, 348, a 20. Make a rode in to Scotland, 362, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Halt-
 wel Shire, 363, b 50. Burne the Isle of Arrane, 364, a 60
 Desirous to revenge the iniurie done vnto them, 36
 Inclosed in a cellar to kill him. Robert Bluse, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 163, a 50, 60, b 10, &c. Their crueltie, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the fourth part to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a 20. Their harts begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chased & loose whole countries, 241, b 60. Intrap-
 sed, put to flight, taken pris-
 oners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish borderes, slaine and
 drawne, 246, b 20, 30. Dis-
 comfited in Fife, 247, b 30
 Their offer to haue Scots toine with them in league, 265
 a 60. Make war vpon the Scots, and Wye, 321, b 40
 Fetch a bottie out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their cruel dealing vnto the Scots, 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish fleet, encounter a fleet of Spaniars, 266, a 30, 40
 Falle & slaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch botties out of Scotland, 273, b 40. Inuader Scotland, 60. Thanke God for victorie against James the fift, 301, a 30. Inuader Scotland, 311, b 40, 50. **He** Watrons.
 Euerlach builded, 43, a 50
 Euernele builded, 43, a 60
He Inuernelle
 Euse & spite caulding murder, 246, b 60. At others honoz, 274
 a 20. **He** Watred.
 Spike citie boone by the Romans, 54, a 10. Taken & bur-
 ned by Wodicia, 54, b 10
 Erie of Angus commeth into England, 312, a 40. His re-
 quest, 312, b 60. Feareth the sentence of fosfarture, han-
 gred, 307, b 40. **He** the queene his wife at mutuall hatred, 306, b 20. He and others recei-
 ned into foynt, 304, b 30
 Erie of Arrane in the kings displeasure, 308, b 40. Lieute-
 nant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Remoisteth from the gove: noz, 304, a 50. He & An-
 gus at dissencion, 306, b 60.
 Stealeth away, 304, a 10. De-
 cloyeth to the governour the minds of the lordz, 308, b 40
 Erie of Atoll governour of the Balliol in Scotland, 234, b 60. Fleth into the mounte-
 50. Wounded, & committed to the cure of surgeons, 78, a 60.
 Confined into Denmark, 235, a 60. Slaine, 236, b 10
 Erie of Crawford byon submis-
 sion pardoned, deceaseth, 275,
 b 10, 20. In exile, 246, b 60. His pardon begged, 247, a 10
 Erie of Cumberland heire appar-
 ent to the king of Scots, 146, a 10. Of Hereford inua-
 ded Scotland, 338, b 40. Of Huntlie hath lands given
 him, 275, a 40. Of Lencux in ward, 205, a 30. **He** Len-
 50. **He** Mar slaine in his bed, 230, b 50, 60. Of Menthil
 poisoned, 208, a 50. Of Mur-
 reie ex: elected governoz, 225, b 10. Taken prisoner, 236, a 50
 Sent into France, 232, a 30
He Mureie. Returneth out of France, 235, a 40. Of Mautre commeth into Eng-
 land with an armie, 235, b 60
 Of Northumberland made lord warden of the wode marches, 309, b 10. Lieute-
 nant of the north, 241, a 30. Of
 Damont generall of the Scottish armie, 272, b 60. Exho-
 50. Theit his people, 273, a 20. Victo-
 rious, 273, b 10. Taken pris-
 oner and beheaded, 167, a 40. Of Rutland generall of the English forces in Scotland, 351, a 40. **He** Rutland. Of Halsbury, ex-
 changed for the erle of Mur-
 reie, 240, a 10. Of Shewsbury inuader Scotland, 309, b 60
 With an armie of 40000 men, 311, a 60. Made warden ge-
 neral, 309, b 10. Of Hulce entred into Scotland, 364, a 40. **He** Shrotherland. **He** Howtherland.
 Eric Cocham of Mar and others hanged, 283, a 60, b 10. Waud of Huntington, 189, a 50, 191, b 10. Entred the citie of Pon, 50. Taken pris-
 oner, redeemed, 192, a 10. Deceaseth, 195, a 40. Douglaſſe. **He** Douglaſſe. Duncan Stew-
 ard of Lencur beheaded, 262, b 40. **He** Lenur, Randall governour of Scotland, 228, b 10. Richard of Gloucester, 178, a 10. Thomas the gouernour beheaded, 228, b 10
 50. Eries of Bothwell, 250, a 60. **He** Bothwell.
 Eridome of Rulle, given unto William Rulle, alias Leslie, 202, b 40. Transferred to the Stewards, 257, a 40
 Erliton a prophesier or timer, 203, a 60
 Erithquake 292, b 40. Terrible, 192, b 60
 Erie the sonne of Ethodus begot Ferguse, 81, a 20
 Ester, stife about the celebra-
 tion of it, 113, b 50
 Etanges taken prisone, 349, b 10
 Ethelbert baptised, 110, b 60
 Ethelred with his two sonnes Alred & Edward, 169, b 50
 Ethfne king of Scots a peace-
 able prince, deceaseth, 118, a 10, &c.
 Ethodus king of Scots re-
 quireth restitution of his sub-
 jects gods, erbo: th the B.
 50. Picts to war against the Romans, 64, a 10, &c. **He** Wounded, & committed to the cure of surgeons, 78, a 60.
 Confined into Denmark, 249, a 60. Wother to Eugen-
 50. **He** interred in Denmark, 81, a 10. Duertheth the
 50. Pitts, 77, b 60. Wisteth his
 50. countrie to be inuictie main-
 tained, greceth himselfe to hunt-
 ing, murthered by a mafici-
 an, 66, a 20, &c.
 Ethous the secend, king of
 50. Scots courtois, slaine of his
 50. sivon seruants, 68, a 30. **He** Eugenius.
 Ethus king of Scots sained by
 flight, 139, b 10, &c. Surnamed
 Lightfoot, 140, a 10.
 Neglected oportunitie, con-
 spiro against, 20. Arrested
 with his fauourers, 30
 Ethus lieutenant of the Ro-
 mans in Gallia, 85, a 60. Re-
 fuled to aid the Romans, 87,
 b 10
 Euan a conspirator disquietly
 the B. and realme, 137, b 10.
 Lieutenant of Dunstable,
 20. He is executed, 137, b 40
 Evers Rafe knight, inuader
 Scotland, 336, b 60. Defacth
 the monuments of the Dow-
 glases, 337, a 10. Slaine, 337,
 a 60. His seruice against the
 Scots, 337, b 10
 Eugenius and Ethodus the
 sonnes of Fincomarke, 74, a
 60. Conuict into the Isle of
 Man, b 40
 Eugenius king of Scots, 86, a
 40. Deceaseth, 90, b 20
 Eugenius invested K. of Scots
 suspeid of his predecessors
 death, 104, b 40, &c.
 Eugenius rewardeth his sol-
 diors, 106, b 10. Invested K.
 in armes against the Britons
 76, a 60, b 10, &c. Discomfited,
 77, a 10. Breaketh vpon his
 camp, 20. Prepareth an ar-
 my to defend his countrie,
 60. Comforteth his people, b
 10. Slaine, 78, a 10
 Eugenius his humanitie to his
 people, 105, a 10. Agreeable to
 the Picts request, b 60. A re-
 ather, 107, b 60. Governt
 his people with clemencie,
 107, a 10. Deceaseth, 60
 Eugenius the fift K. of Scots
 his commandement, gath-
 eth an armie, 115, b 10, &c.
 Deceaseth, 116, a 60
 Eugenius the sixt K. of Scots
 116, a 60. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenius the seventh king of
 Scots crownd, suspeid of
 murther, caulfeh his an-
 cestors histories to be written,
 117, a 10, &c. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenius the eighth invested
 king of Scots, peruered
 with sensual lust, murthered,
 118, a 60, b 10, 40. **He** Mor-
 ded.
 Ewin chosen king of Scots,
 41, a 40
 Ewin the second, chosen king,
 42, b 60. Resigneth the state,
 his decease, 43, b 10, 20
 Ewin the third, king of Scots
 of that name iustis, 44, b
 60. Purfuer & forsaken of his
 subiects condemned to perpe-
 tual prisone, strangled, 45, a
 40
 Ewin his lawes abrogated or
 rather altered, 179, b 10
 Excommunicacion how to be led
 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20
 Execution with leuerie, 196, a
 40. Without respit, 223, a 20:
 note, 249, b 60
 Fable

Historie of Scotland.

Fable of a fox, 175, a 40. **H**o
Fale. **F**actions of Scotland feuer-
lie named, 423, a 50
Fairies. **S**ee Prophecie.
Faune oftentimes exceedeth the
truth, 217, a 10. **S**ee Report.
Familiaritie of a subiect with a
queene:note, 280, a 20, sc.
Famine extreme and lamenta-
ble, 239, a 40. **H**o Dearth.
Fast castell wone, 343, b 50
Fawfirkie battell, 424, a 20
Feele. **S**ee Homage and
Swearing.
Fenedoch the thane of Atholl,
126, b 20
Fenella, a malitious woman &
revengefull:note, 158, a 60, b 10
Feare the force thereof even in
nobies, 42, a 20. Of outward
enimies causeth quietnesse at
home, 186, b 10
Feare & tumult, 55, a 20. **H**o
Crucie.
Feredeth taketh from the cler-
gy their priuileges, 124, b 60.
Slaine, 126, b 40. He is bur-
ied, 127, a 10
Ferguse is sent to aid the
Goths against Rome, 80, a
40. Returneth from Italie in-
to Denmarke, 60. Sent unto
the Scots dispersed, prepar-
eth himselfe to war, 81, b 10,
20. He with his shps arrived
in Muricke firth, received
ioffullie of the Picts, concie-
ed into Argile and there in-
uicted king, purposed to al-
lasse his enimies in the daw-
ning of the day, 81, a 10, sc: b
60. Marrieth a daughter of
Graham, 83, a 60. Inuadeth
the confins of Britaine, b 10.
Diuader to fight with the
Romans, 40. Diuidereth the
land in parts, 84, a 60. Repa-
reth churches, castells, &c, 84, b
50, sc. Exhorteth his people
to valiantnesse, 85, b 10. He &
Durkiss slaine, 85, b 60. His
bodie buried in the abbey of
Colmekill, 86, a 50
Fergale the third created king
of Scots, a wicked prince,
118, a 60. Strangled by his
wife, 119, a 10
Fergusius sent into Scotland,
landed in Alblon, made king,
32, b 40, 50, 60. Assembleth a
great power of Scots against
Cedus, 34, a 60. Went into Ire-
land, 35 is drowned, 35, a 30
Feritharis chosen R. of Scots,
35, b 20. Inthronised, note the
solemnite, 50. Suddenlie
dead, 36, a 30
Ferlegus exiled, 36, a 30
Fernishurst castell wone by the
French, 349, b 50
Ferquhard king in Ireland,
32, b 40
Ferquhard king of Scots, 112,
a 40. Mointaineth civil dis-
cord, infected with the Dela-
gian heretie, taken prisoner, b
10. His desperat end, 12, a 10
Ferquhard the second king of
Scots, first conuersus, now il-
larell, 113, b 60. Excommunicat-
ed, 114, a 30. Unes wherto
he was gauen, 30, sc. He fal-
leth sick, 60. Sent for his
confessio, b 10. Felideth by the
ghoſt, 30
Ferquhard a Scot verie strong
and valiant, aduanced, 202, b
60. **S**ee Conspiracie.
Ferhelmacus murdered in his
bed, 76, a 20. **S**ee Jagatis-
mus.

Fetherston sir William knight:
note, 247, a 60
Fife sometimes a part of Pict-
land now of Scotland, 76, a
40. It with other countries
in subiection to the Romans,
55, b 50. Put to fire & sword,
129, b 40
Flaſſe glueth hymſelfe to live a
solitarie life in France, 112, a
50. His paſſier, b 50
Fincomarke king of Scots, be-
gynneth his reigne, 73, a 50
Finifer his power, iſteth
battell, b 20, sc. Deceſſeth, 74,
a 50. His sonnes Eugenius
and Ethodus, 60
Finnoe king of Scots, his
vertuous diſposition, maketh
a forne into the Iles to sub-
due rebels, 69, b 20, sc. Slaine,
70, a 20
Finnacoll the great hunter, 89,
b 50
Finnan bishop, 114, a 40
Finnanus R. of Scots, 40, b 40
Fire caused through wind, 203,
b 30
Fishes like vntomen in shape,
139, b 20
Fishing, a law made for it, 358,
a 20, 281, b 40
Fleance defiourth the paſſe of
wales daughter, 171, b 60.
Slaine:note, 173, a 10. **H**o
Banquo.
Fleming lord escapeth, 402, a 20
Fleming ladie honorablie in-
treated, 402, a 50
Fleming Robert, a worthy
young gentleman, 213, b 40.
Rewarde for his faithfull
ſeruice, 220, a 50
Florence reſidifi, 123, a 60
The armes thereof, 123, b 60
Forboſe Arthur Slaine, 408, a
40. Put to flight, 408, a 50. Al-
exander his house, great be-
ſter wife and his children
burnt, 408, a 60. They receue-
d from the king, 408, a
60. They follow ſeverall
leders, 408, b 10. Gorth to
Aberon, 408, b 10. Duer-
thowen beides Aberden,
408, b 20
Forboſe the master bheade,
320, a 60
Forboſes the beginning of the
name, 212, b 30. Disagre, 408,
a 10
Ford castell wone, 350, a 20
Fort builded at Aberadie, 351,
a 20
Forth called the Scotish ſea,
136, a 10
Fortune brittle, 135, b 60
Foster ſir John, 361, a 60
Fothadus the great bishop of
Scotland undertaketh to con-
clude a peace betwixt parties
at desolate variance: note,
160, b 40, 50, sc.
Fratricide, 237, a 40
Frenchmen deport Scotland,
372, b 40. Their galies com-
pas about Scotland, 347, a 50
They ſeke to make a peace
betwixt the queene and the
lords, 387, b 10. Depart Scot-
land, 375, a 10. Reuire a
crown matrimoniall, 365, a
10. In iuulerable ſtate in
Scotland, 350, a 50. They &
the Scots cannot agree, 248,
a 20. They make rode into
England, 350, a 10. Returne
home, 352, a 60. Incampe at
Wynſelbrow, 347, b 10
Come into Scotland, 346, b
40. Wher they ſodore to give
an ſtate, 346, b 60. With them
of Eſcambro, to make a frate,
348, a 50. They give a cana-
ſado to Habington, 348, b 10
Sent into Scotland, 363, a
60. What parts of chil-
dene they poſſeſſed in old
time, 122, a 40
French king taken priuoner,
243, a 50. Went to perſuade
the king of Scots to warre,
295, a 20. Reuereſt aid a-
gainſt England, 294, b 50
Sendeſt mons into Scot-
land, 409, b 50
Friars, ſoure orders of them, &
a commandement againſt de-
aling new orders of them,
203, a 20. Blaſke, their rule
coming into Scotland, 196,
b 10. Carmelites first coming
into Scotland, 198, a 60. Mi-
nors first coming into Scot-
land, 196, b 30
Frieries deſtried in Stru-
pling, 367, a 10
Frontinus purpoſeth to purſue
the conqueſt of the Silures,
requirith to iouine in amitie
with the Picts, 54, b 40. Cle-
red with ticknes returnd to
Rome, 55, a 20
Fulgentius capteine of rebels,
66, b 60. Encourageþ them to
ſtiche to their empereſe, 67, a
40. Put to ſligh, b 10. With-
draweth into Pictland, 20

G.

Glanie king of Picts ſuc-
cesseth the Scots, 92, b 30
Gald king of Scots puniſheth
ſuch as diſturbed the peace of
the ſtate, 53, a 60, b 10. La-
borer to shogat wicked lawes,
b 20. Determineth to fight
with the Romans, 50. Pro-
miled to iouine in leage with
the Picts, 56, a 10. The ſame
of his puuance putteſt the
Romans in feare, b 50. Cho-
ſen generall againſt them 60.
Heteſt upon one of his eni-
mies in the night, 57, a 10.
Commeth into Dunde, con-
ſolithe how he proed in his
wars, b 40. Commeth to aid
the Picts, exhorteth the peo-
ple to fight manfullie, 58, a 40,
50. By reſon of the multitude
thinketh to incole his eni-
mies, b 10. Purſueth the Ro-
mans, 60, a 20. Studieth to
preſerue his ſubiects in god-
quiet now after the warre en-
ded, 60, b 60. Deceſſeth, 61, a 10
Gallicus. **S**ee Gal.
Galio Rauenna ſent to Bri-
taine, purſueth the Scots &
Picts, cauſeth the wall of B-
riuorne to be repaired, return-
eth into France, 86, b 30, sc.
Gallowayles, 143, b 20
Galloway ſherifer ſo named, 61,
a 10. Inuadeth by the Iriſh-
men, 142, b 30
Gartſch the lard, 402, b 60
Garnard the king of Picts 101.
fullie receueth Gilda, they
assembled a counſell, deter-
mined to reſt all the winter &
make frontier wars onlie, 57,
b 40, 50. Inuadeth Scotland,
118, b 50
Gathelus given to will & plea-
ſure went into Egypt, his
doings aduanced, ſeteth o-
ther countries, repelled from
England, 350, a 10. Returne
to the queene, 379, b 10. Im-
pofoned, 379, b 10. He ſe-
areth, 379, b 10. Summoned by
the queene, 379, b 10. Accom-
panied with a great number,
379, b 20. Commanded to
Strueling caſtle, 379, b 50.
He infobored, 379, b 58. Be-
headed, 380, b 40
Gordon lord married to the
kings baſtard, 29, a 10. Cre-
ated erle of Huntlie, 381, a
60
Gordon erle of Sutherland
forſakeſt,

The fourth table for the

forfated, 380, b 60	land, 181, a 60	son, 304, a 10. Arrested, com-
Gordons and Forbeses do- ught, 407, b 40	Henry prince of Scotland, 60	mitted to Ward, beheaded, 304
Gonorrhœa, 152, b 50	Guisle the first duke his death, 352, a 70	b 60. His head taken off, 304
Gozmon attieth with a name in Northumberland, 145, a 10	Guitellus general of the Bat- tis armie, 92, a 60. Cauleth five hundred of the enimis to be hanged, b 10. Slaine with twentie thousand Britons, 92, b 50	Hume castle rendred unto the English, 343, b 40. Recovered by the Scots, 349, a 60
Overthowne by Alred, 40	Henry inuadeth Scotland, 194	Humber a faire place for the Britons to be banquished in, 307, a 60
He is baptised, 50	Henry Hotspur, 249, a 30. Is- saieth the Scots at Homel- ton, 254, a 60	106, a 10
Gothred moueth a rebellion, he is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30,	Heþboþine James his famili- arite with the Q. of Scots mother to James the third, 180, a 20	Hungar kept the battell, 139, a
40	Heþboþine James his famili- arite with the Q. of Scots mother to James the third, 180, a 20	20. His hof, 139, a 20
Goths make an expedition a- gainst the empire of Rome, 80, a 40	Hepbours their first advance- ment, 150, a 60	Hungus king of Pictis refuseth to conclude league with the
Gouernement giuen by lots, 34, b 60	Herachianus is sent against Uicorne, 84, a 10. Hæ Cic- tis	French, 122, b 50. Alred with Scots inuadeth Northum- berland, 123, b 60. He warred without slaughter and but- ting, 60. Repareth fair In- dredesburgh, 124, b 40. Fal- leth in a consumpcion, 125, a 40
Gouernour appointed to the kings person, 305, a 60. He disagreement causeth ill dis- posed persons to war boid in doing mischeife, 180, b 60, 281	Herald at armes sent into Scot- land to denounce war, 307, b 50, 60. Sent to the duke of Northfolke, 371, b 60. Sent to the quene of Scots, 372, a 60. Being an Englishman his report of R. Robert Wy- attes balaunce, 227, a 10, 20, 30	Hundon lord maketh a rode in to Scotland, 423, b 70
to 10. Fourt briter king Eth- frine, 118, a 20. Of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40	Herbert king of Britaine sent ambassador to R. Gregorie, 142, a 20	Hunting, lawes made for it: note, 36, b 40, 66, a 30
Gouizer ex heade, 443, a 20	Herdun threatneth the Scots, 141, a 10. Alred bider him men- together, remayne in camp, 50, 60	Huntington lans and 202 thumberland annexed to the crown of Scotland, 182, b 20
Graham lord Mor role made L. tresuror, 443, a 30. The an- tiquites of that name, 443, a 30	Hereford. Hæ Crile.	Huntile earl giueth an over- thow to the English, 328, b
Graham and his lineage, 83, a 60	Hereles Pelegian, 89, b 10, 98, b 60. In Picland, 107, b 50	10. Suspected by the quene, 379, b 60. Taken prisoner, 343
Graemes authorite in orde- ring the battell, 89, a 30. Hæ Gru- Graham.	Hernephodite baried quicke: note, 278, b 20	a 40. Entrett bond for his country men, 343, a 10. He recovered manie lands, 318, a
Grambside, 87, b 60	Herres lord his lands spolied, 274, a 30. And he hanged, 50 Hessen. Hæ Rhene.	10. Sent for, 38, a 30. Com- meth to Copachie in Mar, 382, a 60. Fle, 382, b 10. Com- meth to aid the quene, 392, b
Gratian usurpeth the gouer- nance of Britaine, 81, b 60	Hibber returned into Spaine, & succeſſeth his father, 30, b 60	20 Lieutenant of Scotland, 401, a 10. He scapeth 401, a 20
Glaine by Maximus, 80, a 40	Hibernia of whom so named, 30	Husbandmen made honourable; note, 155, b 60.
Grefe taken at hart the losse of life, 256, a 60, b 10. The cause of death, 282, b 60, 182, a 10	b 30	I.
Gregorie chosen king of Scots, 140, a 40. Guen wholie to godlines, never maried, sober, his expedition into Fife, b 20, sc. His faſeng to his soldiars, 141, a 20. Suffered the inha- bitants of Northumberland to inioie their lands, 60, b 10 wintered at Berwike, pre- pareth an armie against the Britons, his conſideration, b 20, sc. Requiereth a resigna- tion of Camberland and Welf- merland, 142, a 40. His deſtie, 143, a 20. Slaiſteth the Irish, his mercifull yle of victorie, 50, 60. His wife & godie an- ſwer, 144, a 20. Received into Dublin with proceſſion, 40. Kilſteth the crucifix, 50. En- treth the caſtell, 60. His re- turne to Scotland, b 10. His death, 30. Buried in Colme- hill, 40	Hilland mans ſalutation, and whiche no ſame, 197, b 10	Hæ Stra. Hæ Rebelle- lon.
Greci lord deſireth to incoſuer the Scots, 341, b 40. Entrett Scotland, 372, b 10	Hoddom yeideth to the Regent,	James prince of Scotland ta- ken by the English, 255, b 20.
Greci lord of Scotland taken prisoner, 362, b 10	392, b 40	ſtated as prisoner in Eng- land, 256, a 40. His bringing by: note, the greke of his fa- ther Robert, cauſing his death, 50, 60, a 10
Greci a ſurname in Scotland, 262, a 20	Holiburtos James defendeth the contrarie againſt the Eng- liſh, 345, b 30	James the firſt ranſomed, 261, b 40. Marrieth to the earle of Summerset his daughter, gifts giuen him, commeth to Edinburgh, 268, b 30. Crowned keþeth an aude, his ſolemne oþ at a parlement, 262, a 10, sc. Delirous to purge his realme of buriſle perſons, 264, a 40. His faſeng, 183, a 60.
Grime cauſeth himſelfe to be crowned king, his liberalitie, against Malcolme & of greater force than he, 160, a 10, 20, sc. He and Malcolme recon- ciled, 161, a 40, 50. His altera- tion from noble qualities to detestable vices: note, 161, b 10, sc. Malcolme deſtitute against Malcolme, diſconfi- ted, and miſerablie ended his life, 162, a 10, sc, 60	Hollanders & the erle of March at wars, 265, b 30. Their ſhips taken, 291, b 10	Marrieth by coniuracio, 266, b 10
Guanoz king Arturys wife, 106, b 10, 40	Homage required by ſummong, 185, b 60. Of the Scottis king for certeine earledoms: note, 183, b 30. Done by the king of Scots, 184, a 30.	James the ſecond crowned R. marrieth the duke of Gellis lands daughter, 268, a 10, 30.
Guiderius the Britiſh king re-	Done to the king of Eng- land, by the king, prelates, and nobles of Scotland, 189, a 60, b 10. To king Edward of Carnaruan, 215, b 60. Of the barons of Scotland to king Edward, 208, b 30. Hæ Batioll.	272, a 60. Conuered to Ster- ling, 268, b 10. Will rule and reigne himſelf, 271, a 30. War- red againſt, 274, b 40. Would have ſed, 275, a 10. Writings ſet by in contempt of him, a 60

Historie of Scotland.

by letters his mind touching the articles of Dunbar, 286, a 10. His answere & promise to an amvastage, 286, a 30, 50. Confirmed aganist, 286, a 10, 40. Gath'reth an armie, 287, a 10. Put to the worst, and slaine, 50. James the fourth crowned, 287 a 60. Repentant, wore an iron capaine, given to deuotion, a great wilter, learned, b 10, 20, went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40. Prot'ctor of the faith, 40. In armes against the English, marcheth too much hast, 298, a 60. Minded to kepe his ground, 299, b 60. His quartell unto the earle of Surrie, 300, a 30. His practise, and tokenes of ill lucke to defall him, 60, b 30. Deceived himselfe and alighted from his horse, his hardiness marred all, 60. Commanded, 301, b 10, 20, 50. Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b 50. Perlaudeth to peace, 294, b 50. His bastard maried, 295, a 10. Reasoneth with the counterfet duke of York, 290, a 10. Requirith to talke with the bishop of Durham, purposeth to be a futor for mariage in England, & the same compaled, 60, b 10, 291, a 10. A knfe sought out for him, 288, a 40. Goeth in progresse, b 40. Invadeth Northumberland, 289, b 10. Returneth without proter of battell, a 10. Slaine, 301, a 10. James the fift crowned, and the queene appointed regent, 302, a 10. Great vnquietnesse in his minoerie, 60. Sutor unto the duchesse of Longueville, 320, b 30. He marrieth Marie de Lorraine, 320, b 60. Hes faileth to the fles of Duke ne, 321, a 10. Told the pope 319, a 60. He faileth about the fles, 319, b 10. He goeth the second time into France, 319, b 10. His fure for mariage, 319, b 40. Contracted mariage with the ladie Magdalene, 319, b 60. Returneth with his queene into Scotland, 320, a 30. Remoued from place to place, 325, a 60, b 10. Delivered to the keping of certeine lords, 325, b 40. James the fift borne, 323, b 60. His godfathers, 324, a 20. Crowned, 328, a 10. His orth, 329, a 50. Displeased with earle Mariton, for the lord of Johnstone, 437, b 10. His declaration of his acts confirmed in parliament, 438, a 30. His intention drawne into certeine articles, 441, b 60. His speach to the estates, concerning a league in religion with England, 445, a 50. Beliegued at Sterling, 448, a 40. Senteth to the lordes of the religion, 448, a 50. Granted the request of the lordes, 448, b 60. His gard remoued, 448, b 50. In custodie of the lordes of the religion, 449, a 10. Jane daughter to the earle of Sommerset maried to king James the fift, 261, b 40, 60. Icenii, 49, b 20, 47, b 40. Idiennesse the bader and noutrishr of sensualitie, 116, b 60. The rot of all mischeife, 265, a 30. Idolaters of the Saxons burned, 98, b 60. Jedworth defensed from al-

salt, 408, b 40. Iefus rebelle to die, 448, b 60. Image of war. *See* wutes. Images of gold and siluer, 124, b 50. Pulled down, 366, b 20. Inchtuthill. *See* Cullin. Incubus, 97, b 40. Indulphus prince of Cumber land, king of Scotia protocler to warre against England, 148, a 20. Diligent in his office, b 10. Incountereth the Danes, b 30, 40. Deth of a wound with a dart, 149, a 10. Infischt forzified by the Englishmen, 352, a 60. Assailed unto the earle of Surrie, 300, a 30. His practise, and tokenes of ill lucke to defall him, 60, b 30. Deceived himselfe and alighted from his horse, his hardiness marred all, 60. Commanded, 301, b 10, 20, 50. Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b 50. Perlaudeth to peace, 294, b 50. His bastard maried, 295, a 10. Reasoneth with the counterfet duke of York, 290, a 10. Requirith to talke with the bishop of Durham, purposeth to be a futor for mariage in England, & the same compaled, 60, b 10, 291, a 10. A knfe sought out for him, 288, a 40. Goeth in progresse, b 40. Invadeth Northumberland, 289, b 10. Returneth without proter of battell, a 10. Slaine, 301, a 10. James the fift crowned, and the queene appointed regent, 302, a 10. Great vnquietnesse in his minoerie, 60. Sutor unto the duchesse of Longueville, 320, b 30. He marrieth Marie de Lorraine, 320, b 60. Hes faileth to the fles of Duke ne, 321, a 10. Told the pope 319, a 60. He faileth about the fles, 319, b 10. He goeth the second time into France, 319, b 10. His fure for mariage, 319, b 40. Contracted mariage with the ladie Magdalene, 319, b 60. Returneth with his queene into Scotland, 320, a 30. Remoued from place to place, 325, a 60, b 10. Delivered to the keping of certeine lords, 325, b 40. James the fift borne, 323, b 60. His godfathers, 324, a 20. Crowned, 328, a 10. His orth, 329, a 50. Displeased with earle Mariton, for the lord of Johnstone, 437, b 10. His declaration of his acts confirmed in parliament, 438, a 30. His intention drawne into certeine articles, 441, b 60. His speach to the estates, concerning a league in religion with England, 445, a 50. Beliegued at Sterling, 448, a 40. Senteth to the lordes of the religion, 448, a 50. Granted the request of the lordes, 448, b 60. His gard remoued, 448, b 50. In custodie of the lordes of the religion, 449, a 10. Jane daughter to the earle of Sommerset maried to king James the fift, 261, b 40, 60. Icenii, 49, b 20, 47, b 40. Idiennesse the bader and noutrishr of sensualitie, 116, b 60. The rot of all mischeife, 265, a 30. Idolaters of the Saxons burned, 98, b 60. Jedworth defensed from al-

owne subiects, 56, b 10. Katerons a kind of wild Scots 233, a 50. Keith lord taken prisoner, 363, a 20. William sent unto the queene of England, 453, 50. Keiths, a familie aduanced for godservice in the field, 166, a 60. Kenezie archbishop of saint Andrews, 376, b 40. His practise, 50. Kenezie James archbishop governeth the realme of Scotland, 279, b 50. Kenneth inuested king of the Scots, 128, a 20. Fortified the resiue, b 10. Callith his nobles to remege his staires death, a 20. A prie cheif of his to persuade the nobilitie, a 40. Entred into Sterling shire, 129, b 60. John lord of the fles remitted, 282, a 40. Submitteth him selfe, 282, a 40, 50. John the king drinen into the castell of Roxare, 128, a 60. John lord of the fles remitted, 282, a 40. Submitteth him selfe, 282, a 40, 50. John Scot lasteth forre taxes, 317, a 60. *See* Scot John. Johnstane land had two houses taken by the regent, 327, a 70. Himselv taken, 437, b 10. Josina crowned king, intercesseth philofophers, a 23, b 40. Deceaseth, 437, b 10. Ireland doctor sent into Scotland, 282, b 40. *See* Upis Edward and Hiberia. Irishmen fetch priestes to Gal lowayre, 248, b 30. They al faithe the Scots in two seuerall places, 248, b 30. Come in these battell, run awaie, 143, b 20, 50. Two gather their powders, 142, b 60. Their practise 143, a 10. Gentle intreated, 30, b 50. Land in Engle, 65, b 60. Sent vpon reuenge, take a priece in fles, & leke peace, 120, a 40, 50. Live by malke and by hearbes, 30, b 40. Irmilike king of the Englishmen, 107, a 60. Iubria. *See* Scots. Judge righteous, 182, b 60. Julius Agricola sent into Britaine, prepareth against the Scots, 55, a 10. Studieth to bring them to ciuitie, a 60. Commeth to Sterling, b 10. Bulleth the castell and bridge, b 20. Julius Cesar his invasion of Britaine: note, 44, a 50. Julius host, 44, b 30. Julius Frontinus sent into Britaine, 54, b 30. Iurimilike. *See* Irmilike. Justice ministred without respect of persons, 131, b 40. Sharpele and spedilie executed: note, 263, b 50. Seuerelye executed against of fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Up right & tempered with mercie 229, a 10. Neglectes, 39, a 60. Jults, and combats betwix the Scots and Englishmen, 252, b 30. For life and death vpon London bridge, 252, b 40. K. Keane assaileth Sterling bridge, he esclaves charred, conforted by his nobles, 55, b 40, a 20. King of Brites slaine by misfortune of his

dereth his kingdome on his deathbed, 108, a 60. Kincinuied, 336, a 50. Kirkcudie caueth the prifeters not to returne at the daie appointed, 499, b 10. Kirkcudie James entred Edinburgh castell, 412, b 10. Knights fiftie dubbed, 264, a 20. Kirtie and kina of one sur name, 198, a 40. Knights of the Rhos, 182, b 50. Knights of saint Michaels or der, 337, b 60. Knockergus whie so named, 35, a 30.

L. Lancaster towne burnt, 224 a 10. Langton burnt, 362, b 50. Lawes of king Kenneth: note, 133, a 20. Of king Mack- beth, 171, b 60. Lawes fiftie, 45, a 10. Lecherie in James the third, 386, b 10. Legat from Rome with the answere made to him, 223, b 20. For a collection from the pope, 195, a 60. From pope Clement, his demand, 202, a 10, 20. Legue published by heralds, and the articles thereof, 223, a 10, 20. Betweene France and Scotland, 326, a 30. Concluded, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed, 194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betweene Engle and Scotland, 360, b 10. Betweene the Scots, Picts, and Britons, 96, a 60. 98, a 10, b 40. Leirmouth James ambassadore into England, 322, b 50. *See* Leirmouth. Leith besieged, 368, a 50. Burned, 335, a 10. Fortified, 348, a 20, 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Unprouided of battell, 373, b 10. Lenox the earle gathered a power, 314, a 10. Slaine, 314, a 30. Geth into Scotland, 331, b 60. Conferreth with queene Dowager, 332, a 10. His displeasure, 332, b 20. He renouncteth his seruice to the French king, 332, b 40. He lefeth on the French shippes, 332, b 60. Commeth to the governour, 333, a 10. He fortifid Glascoow, 333, a 20. He sendeth vnto the king of England, 331, b 30. He goeth into England, 335, b 10. He marrieth the ladie Margaret Dowglaſſe, 335, b 10. He is heire to the lord of Obegnie, 335, b 20. Returneth into Scotland, 335, b 20. In danger to be betraied, 335, b 60. Landeth at Dinnune, 336, a 20. He procurereth those of the fles to serue the king of England, 338, a 50. He entred into Scotland, 344, b 40. In doubt what to do, 344, b 60. Dissembleth with his dissemblers, 345, a 10. He with the lord Wharton invadeth Scotland, 345, b 50. Commeth into Scotland, 345, b 10. Warden of the east marches, 381, b 60. Pardon, 383, a 40. He returneth into Scotland, 400, a 10. He cometh to Edinburgh, 400, a 40. Haye

The fourth table for the

Madde regent, 401, a 10. God-
 eth against the earle of Cal-
 leys, 401, b 40. Taken in his
 lodging, 403, b 50. Wounded,
 403, b 60. His wodds before
 his deeth, 404, a 10. His deeth,
 404, b 10
 Leneux & Argyle at variance, 114, b 60. **S**ee Earle.
 Leneux harried, 168, b 60
 Leneux countesse. **S**ee Mar-
 garet.
 Lele their familie, 425, a 10
See Erdome.
 Letter of Henrie the eight an-
 swering the king of Scots, 297, a 10, &c. Of James the
 fourth to the king of Portin-
 gale, 293, a 10. Of the Sco-
 tish king to Henrie the eight,
 295, b 40. Of Robert king of
 Scots to his sonne prince
 James, 295, b 20, &c. Of the
 p[ri]nce of H. Andrews to the
 French king, 308, b 20. Of
 the French king to the p[ri]nce
 of H. Andrews, 307, b 50.
 Concerning the mariage of
 his sonne to the queene of
 Scots, 361, 20. Of the nobi-
 lity to the regent, 369, b 30
 Libels against king James the
 second, 275, a 60
 Liberalitie of king Dauid the
 first reproved, 183, a 40
 Liberties of Scotland defend-
 ded, 190, a 10
 Liermonth James would have
 rescued the cardinal, 340, a 20
 Liermonth capteine defendeth
 the countrie against the En-
 glish, 345, b 30
 Lion crowned, 123, b 10
 London wonne by the Wurton
 101, b 20
 Lopane. **S**ee Lurden.
 Loys assemble, 312, a 10. Ex-
 led come into Scotland, 383,
 a 10. They make their pro-
 testation, 383, a 10. Fle into
 England, 383, a 40. **S**ee
 Conspiracie and Nobles.
 Loges sent into Scotland,
 337, b 50
 Loxson **S**ee Twisam.
 Lorth king of Picts, 98, a 40.
 Married to Aurelius Am-
 broise his daughter, 98, b 50.
 Contrarie to his oys of cre-
 dence, &c; aldeh the Saxon
 100, a 60. Requirith the king-
 done of Britaine, 101, a 50.
See Gouvernement.
 Lothian, of whome so named,
 105, b 10
 Louchhouse castell burnt, 437,
 a 40
 Louchquhaber the reason of
 the name, 84, b 20
 Louet lord slaine, 338, b 10
 Lucius king of Britaine di-
 eth, 66, b 50
 Lucius Antenous lieutenante
 of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is
 wounded, 62, a 10
 Lugthake king of Scots, his
 incontinencie and other bille
 vices, marthered with a
 number of his men, 61, a 30
 Lugthake crowned at Scone,
 slaine, 176, b 50
 Lorden a terme of reproch how
 it came by, 163, b 30
 M.
Macell James, 364, a 50
 Magdalene the queene di-
 eth, 320, a 40
 Magistrats subiect to spite &
 enue, 283, a 10, 20
 Magnus king of Novae cō-
 meth into the westernne Iles,
 180, b 60. Hendeth ambassa-
 dor to Alexander, 201, a 10.
 His release of the Scottish
 Iles, 201, b 40
 Maines the marquesse, 352, a 60
 Maines crowned, confirmed
 the leauge with the Picts, de-
 vot in religion, 36, a 40, &c.
 Mair of yorke slaine, 222, b 20
 Makbeth a valiant gentelman,
 168, b 20. Bent against the
 mighthotheine the kingdome,
 169, a 30. His crueltie,
 defamed, a 60. Maketh the
 campe of the Danes over-
 come with drinke and sleepe,
 170, a 50. Made thane of
 Cawder, deuiseh how he
 mighthotheine the kingdome,
 he slachet king Duncan, &
 usurpeth the crowne, his li-
 beraltie, and studie to ad-
 vance iustice, 171, a 11. His
 lawes, 171, b 60. His coun-
 terfet zeale and equite, his
 guiltie conscience, his deuise
 to lea Banquo & his sonne,
 172, b 10, &c. His head, his
 crueltie caused through feare
 174, a 30. His confidence in
 hiswarchis, his crueltie, 174, b
 10, 40. His trut in prophe-
 sie, 175, b 60. He and Mak-
 donalfe in armes one agaist
 another, 176, a 20. He is
 slaine, 176, a 30. His lawes
 abrogated, 176, b 50
 Makdonald proclamed king of
 the Iles inuadeth Loize &
 Cantire, 119, b 10, &c.
 Makdonald Rose a notable
 robber notable punished:
 note, 261, b 60
 Makdonald offereh himselfe
 to be capteine of the rebels,
 168, b 60. He discomfiteh the
 kings power, slachet him-
 selfe, his wife and chilfren,
 his head sent to the king, 169,
 a 10, &c.
 Makdunle thane of Fife, 174, a
 60. His escape into Eng-
 land, b 40. His advancement:
 note, 176, b 10. **S**ee Mak-
 beth.
 Makkerlane walter, 336, a 60
 Makintosh Lanchlane apre-
 bended, 353, a 30
 Makintoshes at variance with
 the Glenchattens, 315, a 10.
 They rase sedition, 315, a 60
 Their wonderfull faith to
 their capteine, 315, b 20
 Makpender earle of Merns
 slachet B. Duncan, 180, b 40
 Makulzen and Makbein cap-
 tains of pirates, 190, b 40
 Malcolm the sonne of Dus-
 nald the fist, he is created
 heire apparent, 146, a 10.
 Escapeth hurts, a 60. Ad-
 mitted king, 147, a 10. He
 is murthered, b 10. Heseth
 frends against Constantine,
 159, a 40. Goeth with an
 armie to fight with Constantine,
 159, a 60. Poisoned
 by his conine Kenneth, 156,
 b 50, 60
 Malcolm the sonne of king
 Kenneth prince of Cumber-
 land, 157, b 32. In armes ag-
 ainst Grime for the crowne,
 160, a 10, 20, &c. Beforfeh the
 crowne but vpon condition,
 he is made king, his wif-
 dome in ordering officers,
 162, b 10, 20. Hendeth am-
 bassadours to the Danes, 164,
 a 20. Wounded, 164, b 30. His
 p[ri]nter, 165, a 30. Hasteth for-
 ward to fight with Danes,
 b 60. Wimereh
 the field against the Danes,
 166, a 50. His ordynances

decret after peace obtineid,
 167, b 10, 20, a 50. He warreth a-
 guaricous, cruel to purchase
 riches, conspired against and
 murthered, 167, a 10, &c.
 Malcolme recouers the crowne
 176, a 40. His manlie cour-
 age against a conspirator,
 177, a 30. Marrieth Margar-
 et, sister to Edgar Ethe-
 ring, 177, b 10. In armes ag-
 ainst william conquerour,
 177, b 60. Gineth himselfe to
 devotion, 178, b 40. Welf-
 reth & erecteth bisphors, 178,
 b 60. Slaine in battell,
 179, b 50. A builder of chur-
 ches, 179, a 60, b 10. His song
 180, a 40
 Malcolme the sonne of Henrie
 proclaimed prince of Sco-
 tland, 185, a 30. Summoned
 to do homage, 185, b 20. Beg-
 ynneth his reigne, his edu-
 cation, 185, b 20. Goeth with
 king Henrie into France,
 185, a 60. Regrouned by his
 nobles, goeth to yorke, sen-
 tence against him, besieged,
 hated of his people, 186, a 10,
 &c. Meaneh to gorne in
 kynght iustice, not persu-
 aed to take a wife, his deeth,
 187, a 20, 60, b 20
 Baldwin invested king of the
 Scots, a loyer of peace and
 iustice, 114, b 60. Went about
 to punysh the authours of a
 commotion, 115, a 10. Buil-
 eth the church of the abbie
 of Colmekill, 30. Strangled
 in his bed, 60.
 Mallorie the viceadmerall of
 France, 348, a 40
 Man Ile spoiled, 248, b 60
 Manius Galens inuadeth the
 Picts, 51, a 10
 Mar earle made regent, 407, a
 10. Dieb, 410, b 60
 Mar, so Marthea, 84, b 20
 Margaret queene of Novae
 deceaseth, 203, a 10
 Margaret Dowglasse coun-
 celle of Leneux, some parte of
 his life, 414, b 40, &c. His deeth,
 epitaph, Esterlie defent, &c;
 note, 415, a 30, &c.
 Marie the queene of Scots
 borne, 329, b 10. Seven daies
 old when he began his reigne
 330, a 20. A motion made for
 him to marrie king Edward
 the fist, 330, b 10. She is com-
 mitted to the lord Leuinstone
 330, a 20. His mariage to king
 Edward confirmed, 331, a 10,
 The French king mislikeh
 the mat, 331, a 40. Conver-
 ged to Sterling, 332, a 20.
 Crowned, 332, b 10. Order
 taken for his custodie, 332, b
 10. She goeth to Henrith,
 343, b 10. Conveyed into
 France, 347, a 60. His dil-
 gence, 350, b 40. She giueth
 the government of the realme
 to the queene mother, 357, a
 10. She goeth to Inneselle,
 358, b 60. She goeth on pro-
 gresse for iustice caule, 359, a
 30. His dowre in France,
 362, a 50. His mariage to the
 Dolphin of France, 362, a 60.
 She requireth a matrimoniall
 crowne of Scotland to be
 gien vnto his husband, 363, a
 20. She warreth out of
 France to the p[ri]nce of saint
 Andrews, 363, a 40. She di-
 eth, 374, a 70. His praise, 374,
 b 10. She goeth into Lorraine
 375, a 50. Caused to make his
 bale in France, 375, a 60.

She commeth to Cais, 377,
 a 60. Brineth at Leith, 377, a
 70. His coulfe wewels and
 householde stuffe, 377, b 40. She
 bistereth the townes of Scot-
 land, 378, b 10. Maketh her
 progresse into the north parts
 379, b 10. Maketh a progress
 to Atholl, 381, a 10. She go-
 eth into Fife, 381, a 20. She
 marrieth the Lord Dernellie,
 381, b 10. She sendeth into
 France for aid, 382, a 10. She
 conferreth with the king, 383,
 a 10. She commeth to Edin-
 burgh, 383, a 60. She agreeith
 the nobuure, 383, a 10. Ca-
 keth her chamber for to be
 liuered of child, 383, b 10.
 Hendeth unto the queene of
 England and to the king of
 France, 383, b 20. Hendeth
 for the nobilitie against his
 deliverance, 383, b 50. She
 goeth to Albwate, 384, a 10.
 Hendeth for godfathers to
 his sonne, 384, a 20. She go-
 eth into Beggar land, 384, a
 30. She burrieth her husband
 not farre from David Riccio
 384, b 10. Taken by force by
 Bothwell, 384, b 20. Maried
 Bothwell, 384, b 40. He exca-
 leth the mariage vnto the
 French king, 384, b 50. She
 gathereth a power, 387, a 40.
 She is taken of the lordis,
 387, a 40. Impisstoned in
 Lochlewe, 387, b 50. Hur-
 rendeth her title to his sonne,
 388, a 40. Escapeth out of
 Lochlewe, 391, b 60. Gath-
 ereth a power, 391, b 60. Dis-
 comfited, 392, b 10. Fleth into
 England, 392, b 40. Commit-
 ted to sir Rafe Sadler, 443, a
 60. Committed to sir Ames
 Pawlet, 443, a 10
 Marie Magdalene daie pro-
 prious for the Englishmen
 to fight against the Scots,
 210, b 40
 Marriage of the kings daugh-
 ter, and his sonne the prince
 of Scotland, 202, b 60
 Marriage repented, 244, a 50
 Incestuous, 275, b 10
 Marins made king of Britaine
 52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion
 of his subiects, 59, b 60. Com-
 plieth the Romans to leane
 the north parts, 60, a 10.
 Slaine, 81, b 60
 Marnachus, thane of Buck-
 quane, 166, b 40
 Marquise Dorset appoyned to
 kepe Berwike, 311, a 60
 Martignes a forward capteine
 but an untrwe prophet, 372, a
 30
 Martyrs, 138, a 30
 Maximian sent ouer into Brit-
 aine, 35, a 50. Caufeth them
 to ioin with him against the
 Romans 60. Purchaeth the
 victorie, 35, b 60. Takeith vpon
 him the absolute government
 of Britaine, with the impe-
 riall title, 36, a 30. Grant-
 eth peace to Scots, 36, a 60
 Maximus his pracie to de-
 stroie the Scots, 76, a 60.
 Hendeth to Heirgust king of
 Picts, b 10. Hendeth an her-
 eald to Eugenius, reisith a
 myghtie power, inuadeth the
 Scottish regions, 40, 50, 60.
 His feigned grefe, 77, a 50.
 Approcheth towards the
 Scots, 60. His sudden arras-
 sall, b 30. Granteth peace to
 the Irish, and secketh by his
 bountious liberalitie to win
 Baled

Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 50. Chosen emperor in Britaine, 80, a 20. Ruled the estate seuentene yeres, 30. Maxwell lord inuadeth England, 311, b 60. Hearieh mase, 453, b 40. Maxwell John delinere out of prisone, 399, b 17. Maxwell Robert baste brother to the earle Maxton, 437, 8, 16. Maxwell would not be subiect to the earle of Braune, 437, b 40. Mentith John capteine of Dunhetton castell: note, 220, b 20. Mercie notable exemplified, 143, a 60. Merherns were men of godlie nature, 52, b 10. Merne and Angus cruelle punished, 129, b 50. Mesures an ordinance for them 264, b 60. Metellan R. of Scots, 45, a 50. decommeth friend to the Romans, 45, a 60. Departeth the world, b 10. Muke castell perid, 344, a 10. Mynisters called home, 448, b 60. Miracle, 111, a 20. Of a child healed, 193, a 50. Miracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a 20. Mogall admitted king, studieth to redres abuses, 61, a 60. Beleoued of his subiects, b 10. Reuareth a redistributio[n] of forzongs done by the Romans, prepareth to warres, exhorteth his men unto baliantnesse, 20, 30, sc. Through pride abuisher himself in sundrie kinds of bices, confisched agaist, flieth out of his owne house, murthered, 62, b 50, 60. Molosse a preacher, 112, a 20. Monasteries of Scotishmen in Germanie, 123, b 30. Monis and a deuse to get it for king James the fourth, 291, a 50. Monsieur de la Warenne sent out of France to aid the part of Margaret queene of England, 279, b 60. Montieur de Bawier slaine by the lord of Wodburne, 306, a 10. Monster borne, 59, a 50. Of a strange forme and of no use strange qualities: note, 283, a 10, sc. Monsters, 268, a 10. Strange: note, 146, b 40. Montgomerie earle of Eginton slaine, 457, a 40. Monis new worshipped, 36, b 20. Monkei poisoneth the gouernour of Scotland, and is bur ned, 229, a 60, b 10, sc. Monks were preachers, 112, a 30. Called the white monks, 181, b 50. Moratians helpe to apprehend theues and offenders, 53, b 10. Mollaine, 52, b 60. Mordache king of Scots a louer of peace, decaeth: note, 117, b 10, sc. Mordache the kings lieutenant deareth with offenders, 118, a 40. Put to death, b 10. Mordache obteineith the earle domme of Rosse, 433, b 50. Morda. **See** vuk. Mordache, the opinion which men conceiued of him for his witt and wawardinesse, deliuous to be reuenged, 103, a 50, b 60. Complaineth to king Ethar, soz that Constantine was created heire apparent, 105, b 10. Succeedeth Loth in the kingdome of Scotland, 105, b 10. He and Eugenius persuaded to peace, 106, a 20. Is slaine, 106, a 60. His liage quite extint, 107, a 20. **See** Gawer. Merton earle made regent, 410 b 20. Put to the wroth, 402, b 60. Surrendreth his regency, 416, b 10. His examination, 429, b 10. He is beheaded, 433, a 60. Moses capteine generall under Pharo, his doings not followed, he fled, called out of Madian into Egypt, not regarded, 29, a 30, 40, sc, b 10, sc. Mowbray sir Philip knight, valiant: note, 216, b 20. **See** Beaumont. Mudiard apprehended, 357, a 60. yeeldeth to the queene, 318, b 40. Murtherus (an inuader) with manie more hanged, 44, b 50, 60. Muredac. **See** Mudiard. Murellus Andrew fellow governour with the earle of March, 231, b 50. Taken prisoner, 360. Commeth out of the mountaines, his waft, sc: 237, a 60. His victories, 237, b 10. Decelest, 238, a 40. Murreie william deparcth from the kings faction, 391, a 60. Murreie earle a futor unto the queene, 381, a 40. Earle regent flaine, 397, b 20. Murreis rebell, discomfited and ouerthowne, 186, b 50. Defroied, 187, a 10. Murreiland, 53, a 10. Murret monteur, 352, a 50. Murtherer detestable, 42, a 60. Molt cruci, 40, b 60. Mone for another, 117, a 30. Suspended & tried by the rache: note, 118, a 30. Wideraster infued oper war, 274, b 40. By misfortune: note, 56, b 10. Molt shamefull of R. Duke: note, 150, b 10, sc. Hou punisched, 151, b 20. Of a king done by his owne hands on himselfe, 43, a 50. **See** Conpiracie. Murtherer murthered, 70, b 50, 60: note, 125, b 60. Murtherers, toze in pieces with wild boyses: note, 147, b 20. Musgrave Thomas, capteine of Berwike, prisoner, 246, a 50. Mutinie among soldiours, 19, a 60. Among the people of Louchquhaber, 168, b 40.

N

N Arne castell besieged, 164, a 10, yeilded by composition, b 50. Patholocus chosen king, proclamed, 68, b 60. Goeth to Dunblagage to be inuironed, 69, a 10. **See** keth loue of his nobles by butes, parcteth fuch to death as he sulpeteth, 60. Murthered, b 10. Mecanus king of Pictis brother to another Mecanus dictio[n] of hutes received in field, 75, b 60. Warreth upon the Scots, 75, a 20. Delious of reuenge, 40. Inuader the Scottis confines, 60. Refuseth all offers of peace, b 10. Slaine, 30.

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Conspire agaist Th. reug, 39, a 60. Haue the government gien them by lots, 34, b 60. Slaine in battell, 210, b 30. Their presumptuous deince, 283, a 10. Diuided, 175, b 50. Swere to stand to the king of Englands order, 206, b 40. Swore to king Edward, 213, a 10. Vanished into England, 220, a 30. Draw their sworps at a parlement, and whre: note, 222, b 60. Conspire, and are committed toward, 223, b 10, 20, sc. Discontented with the kings doings, 149, a 40. They murmur, and whre, 10. Set witches on work to bewitch their king, 150, a 10. Goto swacke, 146, a 50. Slaine and taken prisoners, 241, b 40. Slaine at Dunpin, 231, a 10. Raile on armie against king James the fourth, ouerthowne, 287, b 20. Hammored, 284, b 20. Through leare consent to creat Gillis king, 42, a 20. Committed to custodie, 448, b 40. **See** Discontent. Dozman of passing strength ouerthowne by a Scot, 202, b 30. Northumberland, when it first began to be so calld, 95, b 60. A portion thereof restored to the Scots, 188, a 30. Takith part with king Malcolme, 177, b 60. Under the Englishmen, 189, a 50. Allored unto Engeland, 147, a 60. Inuaded, 249, a 10. **See** Anallastus. Northwate, the king therof religioust his title to the out Isles, 280, b 30. Norwegians come to the aid of Anallastus, 148, a 40. Put to flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet sunke by vehement winds, 170, b 10. **See** Acho. Nothatus crowned king and murthered, 37, a 30.

O

Orkneis, 28, b 60, 166, a 60. Ocea returneth out of Germanie with a new power, 101, b 60. Fleeth by sea into Kent, 96, b 30. He and Paientius returne into Britaine, 99, a 60. Constrained to sic, 103, a 10. King slaine, 100, 60. Ostanus obteineith the rule of Britaine, 73, b 60. Courtith to enlarge his dominion, 74, a 10. Entret amitt with the English king, becommeth tributarie to the Romane emperor, 40, 50. Vanquished flieth into Scotland, 73, a 10. Odonell the great of Ireland proffered frendship unto James the fourth, 295, b 10. Offenders put in fcare, 118, b 10. Thre thousand within two yeares space put to death, 263, b 50. **See** Pardon. Officers created, 411, b 60. New made, 380, b 60. Changer, 357, b 60. Of king Edward chaild out of Scotland, 211, b 40. Olatus and Godreding dimitte the kingdome of the Isles betwene them, 201, a 60. Oliver a Scot in seruice with the Saracens to their losse and hinderance, 191, b 30. Oletus a Danish capteine slain, 165, a 60.

P

Padins sent into Scotland, 89, b 20. Their apostle, 30. Palmer: **See** Pilgrime. Parson none to offenders for the space of seuen yeares, 286, a 60. Generall to rebels: note, 287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted by the governoz are void, 263, b 40. Paris. **See** Universitie. Parliament summoned, 403, b 10. Holden, 375, a 20, 382, b 60, 359, a 70. **See** Saint Andrews, 444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391, a 10, 402, b 10, 380, b 60, 361, b 30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60, 411, a 20, 455, b 60, 456, a 10, 456, b 30. At Struelling, 381, a 20. Parliament of the thre estatcs, 286, a 60. Parliament called the Blaikes parlament, 223, a 40. Parlements after wher order held in Scotland, 442, b 20. Nicknamed, 442, b 60. Runnung parliament, 443, a 10. Paientius. **See** Ocea. Passe reken, 401, b 10. Besieged by the regent, 401, b 10. Surrendered to the regent, 401, b 20. Patillocke called Le petit roy de Gascoigne, 261, a 60. Patrike Dunbar banquisheth theues, made rle of March, his arms, 177, a 10. Paris. **See** Paris. Peace inrichted, 352, a 10. Concluded, 118, b 50, 416, b 60, 352, a 10, 358, a 10. Peace

The fourth table for the

Peace between England and
 Scotland, 290, b 30, 360, b 30
 Articles thereof, 374, b 40. At
 Notingham, 284, b 60. Con-
 cluded for these peers, 287, a
 10, 319, a 10. Concluded be-
 tween the Danes and Scots,
 170, b 40. Between king
 John and king William of
 Scotland, 193, a 10. Con-
 cluded between the lords of
 the religion and the queen,
 367. Between England and
 France, 302, b 60. In Scot-
 land, 291, b 60. Concluded for
 want of power to mainteine
 battell, 167, a 50. Exhortet
 unto after wars, 34, b 30, 40
 Pelagian heresie, 89, b 20. **See**
 Heresie.
 Penda king of Mercia, 114,
 b 50
 Perkin Warbecke, 288, b 50.
 Marrieth the earle of Hunt-
 lies daughter, 289, b 10. An
 article for him, 290, a 10. Went
 into Ireland to come into
 Flanders, 30
 Persecution. **See** Christi-
 ans.
 Perlie earle of Northumber-
 land, 246, a 30. **See** Henrie
 Hotspur.
 Perlies base and Henrie pris-
 oners, 250, a 10
 Perlies with others conspire
 against Henrie the fourth,
 254, b 40
 Perlies, their name and origi-
 nal, 179, b 60
 Perth a towne builded and pri-
 uleged, 193, b 20. Otherwile
 called saint Johns towne,
 216, a 60. Besieged, 238, b 30,
 366, b 60. Surrendred, 239,
 a 10
 Pertinax sent as lieutenant to
 Britaine, hymselfe backe the
 Scots and Picts, chosen em-
 peror, 65, b 30, 40
 Pestilence, the first coming of it
 into Scotland, 203, b 50. The
 second that was heard of in
 Scotland, 242, a 10. The
 third time in Scotland, 246,
 b 10
 Pestilence and derth great, 115,
 a 40
 Petilius Cerialis a Romane
 capteine sent into Britaine,
 53, b 30. His men slaine, & he
 returneth, 52, a 30. Dieth, 54,
 b 30
 Philosophers thorough ship-
 wyrke arrive in Scotland: note,
 39, b 50
 Physicians & Surgeans, a law
 for them, 39, a 20
 Picts and Scots ioyne their
 powers, and enter into their
 enimies land, 61, b 30. De-
 iurthowrone by the Romans,
 53, b 40. Vanquished, 129, a
 60. Sue for peace, b 30. De-
 sire aid of the Scots against
 Romans, 61, b 10. Their cru-
 el dealing, 78, b 50. Punished
 for their battaith, 82, a 50.
See Viceroy. Become tri-
 butarie, put to bate seruices,
 comanded to dwelle beyond the
 water of Forth, diuided from
 the Britons by a wall, 80, b
 10, &c. 50, 60. Are loþidden to
 erat a king, 80, b 10. Often-
 ded with Marinus, 79, a 10.
 Their king vanquished, 93, a
 60. Stand in feare of the
 king of Britaine, 91, b 60.
 Their king refuseth to be in
 league with the Romans, 54,
 b 60. Burne the citie of
 Tulme, 57, a 60. Send for aid

to **K. Geld**, 55, b 60. Brought
 to agreement among them-
 selves, 56, b 30. Wone warre
 against the Romans, over-
 throw their foragers, 59, b 30
 40. Joine with Scots and
 Britons against the Ro-
 mans, 64, b 60. Send to the
 Scots for aid, 51, a 30. Chuse
 Feredeth to be their king,
 126, a 10. Their hope deceived,
 136, b 40. Went into Den-
 mark and Norwiche, 50. Af-
 terrible slaine without regard
 of person, their whole nation
 destroied, 132, a 40, 60. Re-
 mainning after a great slaug-
 hter dispersed, 132, b 60. Give
 God thanks for victorie, 128,
 a 10. Fall at variance among
 themselves, 40. Purpose to
 be revenged on the Britons
 by open warre, 105, b 60. Be-
 gime the battell rashly, 127,
 b 60. Exiled require aid of
 the Englishmen, 134, b 60. Be-
 gime the battell rashly, 127,
 b 60. Came into Scotland out of
 Germany, 51, b 60. Came first
 to Dzkenie, &c: make strong
 holds, require women of the
 Scots, god husbandmen,
 become enimies unto the
 Scots, 32, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
 Admonished by their wifes
 to peace, moved to pise, 33, b
 40, 50. **See** Constance and
 Isolde.
 Pictland parled bnto diners
 men, 31, a 30. **See** Dzkenie.
 Pilgrime with letters of con-
 spiracie in a stalle: note, 223,
 a 20
 Pirat. **See** Crab.
 Pirates put to death on the
 wheel, 190, b 50
 Placidus lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, his exploits, seeketh to
 hane peace, 84, a 20, &c. Dieth,
 b 50
 Plancius sent forth with an
 armie against Caratake, set-
 teth upon the Scottis camp,
 48, b 10, 20, &c. Left a gou-
 norour, pycrath to met the
 Scots, falchis liche, dieth, 49,
 a 10, 20, &c.
 Pledges sent into England,
 37, a 10. Executed, 346, b 20
See Hostages.
 Polson given but preuented, 284
 b 10. To the governour pyc-
 rath, 229, a 60. Of Malcolme
 brought to suspicion, 156, b
 60. **See** Uter.
 Policie, 239, a 60, 142, b 20. Sub-
 till, 243, a 60. Craftie, 106, a 50
 wonderfull, 127, b 40. Toaf-
 fright hosties, 246, a 40. Of
 king Edward to win Her-
 wife, 207, b 60. Of a quene,
 268, a 60. Of the English to
 vanquish the Scots, 188, b 20
 Of the Picts to escape dan-
 ger, 95, b 20. Of the Scots,
 95, a 10. To relleue in the
 time of dearth, 209, b 40
 Ponomia now Kirkwale, 46, a
 10
 Powre Pittied, 185, b 10. Care
 for, 182, b 60
 Pope and king Iohn at dissen-
 tion, 193, b 50. Hath a thou-
 sand mark sent him out of
 Scotland, 202, a 40. Sent to
 intreat for peace, 284, b 60.
 His present to **K. William** of
 Scotland: note, 192, b 40.
 Sendarth a rose and a scepter
 to the king of Scotland, 288,
 b 30. His bula published, 303,
 a 30. His embassiators not re-
 garded, 233, b 20. His autho-
 ritie abolished, 391, a 20

Prayer of Fiacre, 112, b 40. Of
 king Malcolme, 165, a 30
 Prayers publike made for de-
 liriance from the Danes, 167,
 b 20
 Preachers, 112, a 10, 20
 Preaching despised, 159, a 30
 Prelie to be tried before sev-
 eral judges, 122, b 60. Li-
 censes promised for them, 36, b
 20. Which shold onely at-
 tend their vocacion, 137, a 50
 Prefete of houles and hounds,
 71, a 60. **See** Hounds.
 Presumption, 283, a 50
 Printing first invented, 277,
 b 60
 Prior of **S. Andrewes**. **See**
 Letter.
 Prizes of Englishmen four-
 tene taken, 295, a 30
 Prisoner, **See** Captiuitie.
 Prisoners breaking promise
 how disgraced, 250, b 10. Cas-
 ken on the king and queenes
 part, 410, a 10
 Privileg for all the Scottis
 kings to be anointed, 18, a 50
 Privilegges granted to Mack-
 duffe Slinge, 276, b 10. Grant-
 ed to the towne of Dundee,
 192, a 40. Granted to the ba-
 terie of saint Andrewes,
 264, b 10
 Procession in signe of retouing,
 292, a 30
 Processions solemne for victo-
 rie gotten, 170, b 10
 Proclamation published by
 the nobilitie, 446, a 50
 Promise breakers how disgrac-
 ed. **See** Psoners.
 Prophecie, 114, a 60. Of saint
 Colme, 111, a 50. Of Binnas-
 till, 108, a 50. Of a tempest,
 203, a 60. Of a witch, 267, b
 20. Of thre women suposed
 to be fairies, 170, b 60
 Prophesies, 32, b 10. How men
 to vnlawfull attempts, 171, a
 50. Of the dukes of Eng-
 land and Scotland, 434, b 40.
 Crufled, 175, b 60
 Prosperus changeth commi-
 tions, 63, b 10
 Protectors of Scotland their
 catalog, 417, a 40
 Proverbe, Man purporeth, but
 God dispuþeth, derideth, 200, b
 60
 Pronost. **See** Edinburgh.
 Pursuantes sent into England
 and France, 295, a 50

Q.
 Marell. **See** Frate.
 Quaterage kept by the
 Scots for defense of their li-
 berties, 361, b 10
 Queen of England desirous
 to speake with the quene of
 Scots, 379, a 40. Disadueth
 the mariage of the lord
 Darnellie with the Scottis
 quene, 381, a 30. Sendarth
 the quene of Scots, 382, a
 60. His answere to the quene
 of Scots, 383, b 30
 Quene Annabell deceaseth,
 253, b 60
 Quene Dowager fled with his
 sonnes into Ireland, 104, b
 60
 Quene Jane of Scots delin-
 ed of two sonnes at one
 birth, 264, a 20. Deceaseth,
 197, a 10
 Quene Margaret dieth for
 grefe, 180, a 10. His bones
 translated, 197, b 50
 Quene Maid deceaseth, 183,
 b 10

Queen mother maried, 302, b
 60. In armes, 33, a 64. De-
 ceaseth, 280, a 20. **See**
 Marie.
 Queen Regent of Scotland,
 302, a 10
 Queen of Scots doubted of
 her owne people: note, 305, b
 10. Catch the governement
 into her hands, 312, a 30. Her
 faction overcomme, 409, a 60
 Queen, a mytherer, her con-
 fession: note, 119, a 20. Catch
 with her owne sentence, and
 execute her selfe: note, 50
 Queen slaine in bed of her hus-
 band, 117, b 30
 Queen of Scots. **See**
 Marie.
 Queens, their meeting appoin-
 ted between them, 379, a 50

R.
 Recke. **See** Suspicion.
 Ramste Alexander so re-
 nowned, that curie noble
 man was glad to haue his
 sonne and kinman serue un-
 der him, 239, b 40. Impois-
 ned, 60
 Randolph Thomas ambassa-
 dor, 397, b 50. Sent ambassa-
 dor into Scotland, 433, b 10
 Ransome gentle and tollerable,
 453, b 50
 Ransome gentle and tollerable,
 143, b 10. Of king James,
 261, b 40
 Rasin chefe general of the
 Danes in England, 141, a 50
 Rauschment, 107, b 60. Renoun-
 ged, 92, a 10. **See** Fleance.
 Rebels cruell, 186, b 50. Her-
 eretic punished: note, 192, b
 20. Pursued by the king, ap-
 prehended and executed, 150,
 a 30. Kill a sargent at armes,
 168, b 50. Sharpele punished,
 229, a 10. In armes against
 James the third, & kill him,
 187, a 10, 20, &c.
 Rebellion in Cznewall, 289, b
 30. In England of Jacke
 Straw, 247, a 20. In Wales,
 218, a 20. In Kent, 77, a 30.
 In Galloway, 178, a 50. And
 Murrie, 60. Of commone
 that brheed their king, 53,
 a 60. Mowen by Donald of
 the Isles, 257, a 20. Of Ge-
 rald forth to an euill end,
 193, b 30. Mowen by the
 Murres, 186, b 50. Practi-
 sed: note, 149, b 10, 20. To
 how euill an end it sogeth:
 note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With
 ill successe, 189, b 20, &c. **See**
 Commone, Treason.
 Regents of Scotland their cat-
 alog, 417, a 40
 Regicides, 104, b 50
 Reingraue returneth into
 France, 349, b 10
 Religion Scottis reproched, 40,
 a 10. Disputed of, 366, b 10
 375, a 20. Certaine burnt
 therefore, 321, a 60. Establis-
 hed, 377, b 60
 Religious houses ouerthowen
 in Edinburgh, 367, a 10
 Report. **See** Fame.
 Request of Hare: note, 156, a
 10
 Reutha king of Scots, 38, b 30
 Religione the state roiall to
 his coniue Theresus, 39, a 60
 Reuther crowned king, compri-
 sed against, fled, purfled, pur-
 foned of life, 37, a 50, &c. b 20.
 Escapeth danger, pallieh in-
 to Ireland, is sent for, his
 death,

Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40, sc. b 10, sc. Meuthervale wylie so named, 38, b 30. Rhene and Hellen now called Hochrung, &c: note, 57, b 10. King of England inuade th' Scotland, 248, a 40. Depoiser, judged to perpetuall prison, escapeth, deceaseth, 253, a 10. Richard the third would not deliver the castell of Dunbar, overthowen by the earle of Richmond, 286, a 20. Richard de sancto vitore, 182, b 50. Richmondshire redeemed from spoile with a summe of money, 223, b 50. Right ministreth hope of god success, 85, b 10. Riot. **See** Scotland. Riotous the mother of sickness, 115, a 50. Robbers banished, 142, b 20. Robert the sonne of William conqueror, 178, a 20. Robert duke of Normandie wiche he was not king of Jerusalem, 181, a 60. Robin hood and Little John his companion, 202, a 10. Roges punished, 154, a 20. **See** Wagabonds. Rome lached, 81, a 40. Romane's lecheth means to destroy his cousins, received for king, governeth tyrannicall, apprehended and put to death, 74, b 10, sc. Romans following to forwardie the chafe receiue damage, 77, a 60. Prencis against the Scots, b 60. Withdrew into Ireland into Cantire, &c: 69, a 20. Thorough policie vanquish the Scots, 49, a 20. Bade thorough Caldon wood over the riner of Amond, 57, a 50. Their shps in th' land want of pilots lost in bigland frith 58, a 20. Withdrew to their camp and the Scots to the mounteins, 58, b 40. In purfuting unadvisedly distressed, 59, a 10. Their fleet saileth round about the north point of Albion, 59, a 40. Determined againe to fight with the Scots, fierlie assault them, put to flight, require a communication, submit themselfes as vanquished, depart out of Galloway, giv' by al their holds and fortresses, 60, a 10, sc: b 10, sc. Discomfited, 59, b 10. Withdrew to Calde, send unto Marins king of Britaine for aid, b 60. Gave battell to the Britons, fortune favoureth them, 47, a 20 b 60. The people of Gal loway do submit themselves unto them, 48, b 40. Trained forth into embasses and so distresst, 50, b 40. Slaine, 52, a 50. Put to flight and overthowen, 52, b 20. Thare score and ten thousand slaine, 22. Overthowen the Scots and Picts, 52, b 60. Put to flight, 62, a 10. Inuade Scottish borders, 61, b 10. Their camp assailed in the night by Thor dicia, 54, a 60. Vanquished, 54, a 10. Slaine, 72, b 50. Fle, and slaine, 73, b 40, sc. **See** Picts and Scots. Romero Julianus distressed, 351, b 30. Rose castell taken, 374, a 20. Bothfale a transporter of the Scots, &c: 31, b 20. Bowland in fauour with the king of England made lord of Galloway, 55, b 20, sc. Constable of Scotland, 49. Roxburgh in his time taken Warke, 183, b 60. The castle taken & broken downe, 178, b 60. Russell sir Francis knight laine, 445, a 30. His epitaph, 445, b 12. Ruthwen lord repented, 183, b 30. Commest to Hawke, 186, a 20. Ruthwen william smeth with a power to D'vont, 409, b 10. Ruthland earle goeth into Scotland, 456, b 50. **See** Eric. Sacrabell king of Scots saeth to destrue such as were in fauour with his predecessours, conspired against, strangled by his owne seruants, 66, b 10, sc. Shadler sir Rafe sent to Scotland, 330, b 50. Saint Andrews quondam called saint Rendle, 132, b 60. His crofle, 144, a 60. The Scottish mens patron, b 10, sc. The castell besieged by the French 340, b 60. Yelde, 340, a 10. Saint Colme indued with the spirit of secret knowledge, deceaseth, 110, b 10, sc. His propositus Eugenius, 111, a 50. He cometh over forth of Ireland into Scotland, 107, b 30. Returneth into Ireland, 108, a 10. Saint Cuthberts banner, 181, b 20. Saint Germane preacherth to the campe, 99, b 60. Leadeth their soye ward, beareth the kings standard, 100, a 10. Saint Johns towne besieged, 231, a 60. Fortred, b 10. Wome, 20. **See** Picts. Saint Phillane, 217, b 60. Saint Rucle commeth into Fife, 76, a 40. **See** Saint Andrews. Selvacion of an Hillandman, 197, b 10. Sanctuaries, 90, b 60. Saracens lose the citie of Acon, 191, b 60. Saturday after none to be kept holie, 192, b 40. Saxons encounter with the Scots, 96, b 20. Vanquished, expell'd out of Kent, sic. out of Britaine, 30, sc. Placed in Kent, 95, b 50. Englyssh bearers of promise, 121, b 30. Resisted by the Scots & Picts: note, 100, b 20, sc. Miraculous discomfited, 100, a 10. Chased, made their race to warws yoke, &c: 101, b 50. In hope of god success begin the warre against the Scots with bloud, 93, a 40. Received upon their submision, 103, a 10. Discomfited & discomfited, 103, b 10, sc: 104, a 10. Their harred towards the British preffes, 10, b 60. Converte by bishop Colman, 114, b 40. Put to flight, 102, b 60. Vanquished and diuerse idolaters of them burned, 98, b 10, sc: 60. Vanquished by the Britons become their tributaries, 101, b 10. In danger of an overthow, 95, a 60. First inhabited in Lindleis, against the Scots and Picts, 94, b 20, sc. A new power cometh once into Britaine, 94, b 10. These women praised and the Britons noted of warre, 93, a 60. Returne into England, 96, b 60. They assaile England and drue the Britons into wailes, 107, a 30, & b 60. Their bestemen, 108, a 10. **See** Fierce, 109, b 10. Scorne abbey repaired, 108, b 50. The abbey burnt, 108, b 60. Scorpions two found in Scotland, 111, b 10. Vanquished, 108, a 10. Repell their enimies at Bonvill, 412, a 60. Deme their furtherance to the writing of the annals of Scotland, 414, b 10. Put to flight before Bregge, 14, b 10. Obscene victories in the lotto countries, 422, b 30, a 35, b 60. Inhabit the Isle of Keth le, and the maineland of Scotland, make lawes and ordinances, like in peare, 31, b 20, sc. Discomfited and discomfited, 75, b 20, sc. Their first armoured king, 181, a 50. Their ancient sparcenes of blit, 179, a 20. Robbed with borders, discomfited, 75, b 20, sc. The line of their kings, 172, b 20. They and Picts fight for a grifthound, 1, b 10. Determined to warre onkele with Iurkings, 127, a 10. Chay and Daus are afraid of another, 165, a 10. Made tother and abet to adde hardness, their vnguis nature, 127, a 10. Shot arrows and darts as thicke as haile, they are put to flight, 139, a 60. Germans invade their enimies, 141, a 10. Peace concluded with them, and lands surrendred unto them, b 40. Overthrew the Britons, 142, a 10. Their policie to have taken ycke, 142, b 10. Their spiced cup for the Danes, 170, a 40. Grant to aid the Britons against the Romans, 44, a 10. Overthowen, deuote one another, 38, a 10, sc. Prosperous iustice, 86, b 10. They and Picts kill the Romans, 52, a 20. Their vglage to burne dead bodies, 49, a 50. Their contribution for a iudicte into the holt land, 203, a 30. Shew themselves to ineligious in most things whiche they wroght in defamacion of R. Edward, 204, b 10, sc. Ill bled at the French kings bands, 306, a 60. Bewiled of their owne people, 201, a 60. Inuade the borders of England, raise their siege, 289, b 40, sc. Inuade England, 222, b 50. A great slaughter of them, 230, b 60. An armie of them fall into France, 218, a 60, b 20. Certaine noble families in Italie and Iulisia sprung from them, 24, a 50. Put to flight, slain and taken prisoners, 233, a 20. Their witors flattered Edward the thirde with malitiouslie, 229, b 40. Set upon the Romans, 59, a 10. Gave the Romans notable discomfitures, 59, b 30, a 40. Isolat the Romans at advantage, 59, a 60. They and Picts break by their campe, 59, a 10. Determined to give battell to the Romans, 58, a 40. Disadvantaged by reason of their bult weapons, b 20. Sles the Romans in certaine garrisons, 56, a 60. Assemble, 56, a 60. Summoned by the Irish, b 60. Their negligence

The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. **F**orced, 215, a 50. Without a king and
 downe a hill, discomfited and
 governour, 204, a 50. **H**er-
 flane, 254, b 10. **R**elieved, 194, b 60. **I**n-
 point to be overcome, 249, b 10. **I**n great disquietnes-
 40. Wild called Catcrans, 252. **I**n the minutiue of king
 a 50. **C**hristian maner to carrie a
 borne aboue ther necks in
 battell, and wode, 251, a 10. **I**lls of baked meat when
 the number of thric
 thousande invade England, 248, a 50. **I**n-
 vaded Northum-
 berland, 247, b 40. **R**ede to
 helpe the French and hinder
 the English, 240, b 10. **P**re-
 paration against them both by
 sea and land, 247, b 10. **D**is-
 comfited at Falckire, 210, b
 20. **C**her falle to the English
 men, 245, b 60. **C**her and the
 Danes confedered, 246, a 10.
Doverphane, 246, a 40. **C**h-
 ake off the Danes from
 land, 247, b 30. **C**hier-
 quest to their king for licence
 to fight, 267, a 20. **T**hey win
 the name of victorie; rather
 than bataile to ffele, 267, a 30.
Chough fcarre are al-
 wed, 264, a 40. **D**isorderly
 rush into battell, and put to
 flight by the Danes, 264, b 20.
Discomfited by the Eng-
 lish, 239, a 40. **G**ot to posses-
 sion for 1000000, 240. **S**tand
 from running faine: note,
 155, a 60, b 10. **E**nter further
 into England than they were
 accustomed, 222, a 40. **I**n-
 vade England, b 40. **W**hile they
 vise faine. **A**nd flos cross in
 warfare, 224, b 20. **R**eceive
 peace, 236, a 60. **C**hier bat-
 tlers burthen king Edward
 of England, with tyramie,
 208, b 60. **T**hat were learned
 commanded to be resident in
 Oxford, 212, b 50. **S**leane to
 the number of four thousand
 219, b 60. **W**rite medicis-
 cles of king Edward, and whie,
 206, a 50. **S**lame like dogs,
 208, a 20. **D**eceined and in-
 trapped, 208, a 10. **W**ithdraw
 to their houes, 212, a 40. **W**ith
 King Richard in the hole
 land, 212, b 30. **B**eltoed to
 their countries, 82, a 60.
 When they got certeine seats
 in the Ile of Britaine, b 10.
Make rodes into England,
 183, b 40. **H**ated of the Picts
 to the death: note, 78, b 10.
They and Picts would agree
 upon no reasonable condic-
 tions of peace, prepare against
 the Picts, their wafer of ent-
 ring into the lands of the
 Warhing, 38, b 40, &c. **F**our
 thousand slaine, 92, b 60. **R**e-
 new the warre against the
 Romans, 65, a 40. **T**hey are
 set upon spale and wolle, 60.
Made provision of buttels as
 forchand, 143, a 10. **S**ee
 Warwicke, Cruelte, Her-
 tigost, Religion, Romans, Seruile-
 itie, Spanards, Scorne,
 Scottish king. **S**ee King.
 Scottigmore, 123, b 20.
 Scotland the whole realme dis-
 comfited, 135, a 60. **S**ubiect
 to diuers governours, 68, a
 30. **T**he bounds of the king-
 dome, 134, b 10. **W**here it toke
 the name, 29, b 10. **I**nvaded,
 308, a 40. **I**nstruced in crafts
 and occupations, 39, a 10. **I**n-
 uaded, 309, b 60. **P**arted into
 portions, 34, b 50. **R**iot and
 superfluous chere brought
 ther, 179, a 10. **T**he armes
 therol, 123, a 30. **W**as fre
 of the pestilence and plague,
 363, b 20.

Saturnes about Edinburgh
 407, b 10. **E**reign made
 427, b 20. **S**hiringour a surname: note,
 182, a 40. **F**irst comming to the
 Soscierie, and that without it no
 estate can stand, 198, b 60.
Soldan inuaded the thailians,
 203, a 30.

Soldior, valiant advanced for
 seruice, 204. **S**ee Haste.
Soldiogs reward, 106, b 60.

Sone. **S**atons, 1. **B**urke,
Butts, **D**oule, 199, b 60.
Solamuse, **S**o Fiacre.
Solomus, amoued king of
 Scotland, an impotent man,
 119, b 10, &c. **D**eceaseth, 120,
 121, b 10.

Somerled herte of Argile go-
 eth about to make himselfe
 Duke, 215, b 30. **H**is crueltie
 and fliȝt into Ireland, b 60.
Returneth into Scotland,
 boughned hanged, 187, a 19,
 20. **R**ebellicy, his hambie
 Submission, 197, a 30, 40.
Sow a kind of engine so called,
 237, b 66.

Southethland John, heire ap-
 parent to the crown, his death
 243, b 60.

Spaniards and Scots become
 one people, 31, a 10.

Spines, illusions of them, 97, a
 40.

Spoile diuided among subiects,
 78, a 50, 10, b 30, 15, b 50, 166
 b 10. **O**f the Britons campe-
 dited, 106, b 20. **O**f Dow-
 glasdale ginen to soldiogs, 275
 b 50.

Spoile, the hope thereof incon-
 rageath men of warre, 199, b
 60. **R**edigined with monie,
 223, b 50.

Stanlie sir Edward knight, his
 valiantnes against the Scots
 301, a 10.

Starre bright appearing in the
 ffe, 291, b 20. **S**ee Blas-
 starre.

Stephen the king an blusper,
 183, b 20. **H**is repente, 183,
 b 60. **P**assef into Berburgh,
 returned into Kent, 184, a 10.

Stemperatures loue, 50, a 30.

Sterling castell builded, 55, b 20
 besieged, 448, a 10.

Steward Henrie created erle of
 Between, 316, b 20. **L**ord
 Detheine cometh into Scot-
 land, 381, a 20. **M**ade erle of
 Ross, 381, a 30. **M**ade duke of
 Albany, 381, b 10. **P**re-
 chamed king, 381, b 10. **M**arisch
 the queene, 381, b 10. **B**ea-
 chanans veres of him, 434, a
 10.

Steward James surnamed the
 blacke knight banisched, 272, a
 30.

Steward James made erle of
 Murreit, 379, a 30. **C**reated
 erle of Trrane, 433, b 10. **H**is
 mariage, 449, a 30.

Steward John admited to
 the crowne, 251, b 60. **P**riso-
 ner, put to death, 282, b 50.

Steward Mordo governour of
 Scotland, repugnant vices
 in him, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.

Steward Robert created erle
 of Mar, 425, b 30.

Steward Robert disherited of
 the crown, 243, b 60. **D**reind
 against heire apparent, 244, a
 10. **C**rowned king, 245, a 50.

Steward Walter put in prison,
 262, a 60.

Steward erle of Ptholl sent in-
 to the north parts, 358, b 30.

Steward lord of Obegne made
 erle of Lenore, 427, b 20.

Stewardes their descent, 168, b
 40. **F**irst comming to the
 crowne of Scotland, 245, a
 60. **K**ings of Scotland never
 of full age when they came to
 the crowne, 399, a 60.

Stonie hill in Scotland & Whp
 so named, 196, a 50.

Stope gallant, 294, a 10.

Strife for the leading of a hant-
 gard, 210, a 60. **B**erwicke

Mowbray and Beaumont,
 233, a 40. **G**odlis & comen-
 dable, 178, b 50. **S**ee Con-
 tention.

Strueling burned, 274, b 30.

Sterling of gentlemen, 178,
 b 30.

Suetonius invader of Angle-
 ste, 51, b 60.

Summerset. **S**ee Duke.

Superintendents & ministers
 how to be elected, 376, a 10.

Surfeiting the cause of Strange
 diseases, 29, b 40. **S**ee Riot.

Surrender made to a vse, 193, a
 30.

Suspicion caused by great
 power, 276, b 60. **F**ozmurther
 and the parties racked, 119, a
 20.

Sussex and Essex receive the
 christian fath, 11, b 60.

Sweno king of Denmerke
 landed in England, conuer-
 ted to the christian fath, 162,
 b 50, 60. **H**is cruelle imagina-
 tion, vnder what conditions
 he licenced the English to
 live in their owne countrie,
 163, a 40, &c. **P**repareth to in-
 uade the Scots, b 60. **P**re-
 pareth the third time to in-
 uade Scotland, 166, b 60.

Landed in Fife, 169, a 60.
His cruelne, 169, b 60. **H**is
 commandement to spare fire
 and sword, 170, a 10. **B**anqu-
 ishethe the Scots, 170, a 10.
Besieged lung Dunclane, 170,
 a 30. **H**e with ten others ele-
 caped, 170, a 60.

Sweating of scaltie fisk be-
 gun, 41, a 40.

Thele of quene Guanors
 graue, 106, b 40. **S**piritus,
 97, a 40, &c.

Cantallon castell besieged, 316,
 b 40.

Tax pearle to be leuied, 359, b
 10. **N**ot granted, 359, b 10.

Tempest great, 94, a 10. **P**ro-
 phesied, 203, a 60.

Tenthis, ginen to the clergie,
 124, b 50.

Thenes changed into earles,
 176, a 60.

Tharan king of Picts is slain,
 48, a 10.

Thebes ginen unto Gatheling,
 29, b 10.

Thefes that vled to kill young
 persons and to eat them, ex-
 ecuted: note, 278, b 30. **B**urnt
 to death, 317, b 20.

Thelargus king of Picts an
 aged man deitrous of peace,
 71, b 50.

Therens king of Scots sier to
 the Britons, 39, a 60, b 10.

Thermes monies succeſſeth
 Delle, 351, a 10.

Thermes banded and banqu-
 ished, 176, b 60, 177, a 10. **L**aws
 deuised against them, 191, a
 50. **T**heir cruelte, 181, b 40.

Thunfishe

Historie of Scotland.

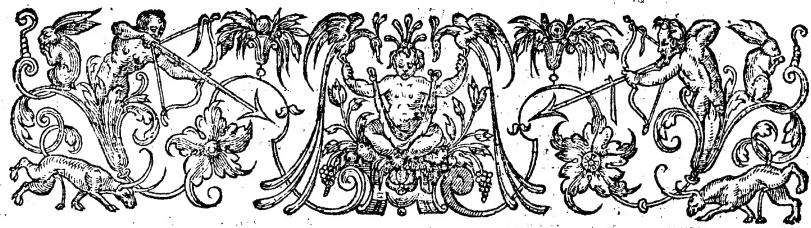
Pamished: note, 228, b 50. Potable notable executed: 263, b 60. 264, a 10. Tholouse besieged, 186, a 10. Thongecastell, 94, b 10. Throckmorton sir Nicholass knight sent into Scotland, 381, a 30. Thunder terrible and mortal, 180, a 30. Tokens. **S**ee warning. Traheron inuader of Westmerland, 73, b 10. Resisted by Fincomarke, 40. Returneth unto Britaine, vanquished Descaurus, 74, a 10. By conspiratorie murdered, 30. Traitors that murdered king James the first, most terrible executed: note, 267, b 60. An article for them, 285, a 50. Trebellius lieutenant of Britaine, given to conueynesse, hated of the Britons, fighteth against his enemies, forsaken of his own men, chased out of the field, writheth for aid to Rome, 65, a 10, &c; b 10, &c. Treuthef the emperour of the state of Britaine, 67, a 30. Treson of conspiratoris to haue slaine king Alexander, 18, b 60. Tried by combat: note, 180, b 10. Of the thane of Cawder for the whiche he is condemned, 171, a 20. Of Tortigern, 92, a 50. Pretender, 76, a 10. Against king Huise of Scotland, & what issue it had, 220, b 40, 50, &c. Scourte executed upon a woman, 51, a 60. **S**ee Conspiraunce, Euan, and Rebellion. Tribute released, 235, a 30. True betwene England and Scotland, 303, a 50. 304, a 40. For certayne yeares, 289, b 60. For one year betwene England and Scotland, 312, a 60. For three moneths betwene England and Scotland, 183, b 60. For fourteene yeares betwene England & Scotland, 243, b 40. For three yeares, 228, b 20, 273, b 20. For fifteen yeares betwene the kings of England and Scotland, 279, b 49. Renewed, 313, a 30. **S**ee League and Peace. Tumbis with others taken by king James the fourth, 294, a 30. Tindale recovered out of the Englishmens hands, 238, a 10. Tullie citie now called Inchfuthum, 57, a 60. Turkes. **S**ee Dowglasse James. Twang castell, 94, b 10. Twynin Loxson his historie: note, 230, a 20. Tyrannie importable, 53, a 50, 60. **V.**

Vagabonds an ordinance for them, 228, b 60. Compel to learn an occupation, 249, a 30. Judged to die: note, 154, a 40. **S**ee Roges. Vaidyd doctor of the Pites, 111, a 10. Vairiance, 114, b 60. Between king Robert and the erle of March, 233, a 30. **S**ee Somerlaid, and Stephan. Vier beget Arthur the great, 57, b 10. Vow kept and performed, 192, a 30. Of Hungar and his soldiours, 139, a 20. Of king Malcolme, the knyght obteine vicerie, 178, b 10. **S**ee Benue. Whispiers what kind of people, 57, b 10. Usurpation. **S**ee Mabesbath, Somerlaid, and Stephan. Vier beget Arthur the great, 57, b 10. Vixen the husband of Carumandua, he revolteth, 51, a 50, 60. Vicanarie lieutenant of Britaine, 51, b 50, 60. Vespasian commeth into Britaine, a knyght the Britons in their campe, 47, b 20, 50. Appealeth the rebels, returneth to Rome, 49, a 10. Vice. **S**ee Welsh. Vices following delicate fare, 264, b 50. Repugnant in one man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c. Vicerie doubtful, 257, a 60. Alured before the battell fought, 217, a 40. In name not in dede gorted by the Scots, 167, a 30. Modelis bled, 96, b 60. Used with mercie, 143, a 50, 60. Used with gentleesse, 102, a 20, with triumphant joy, 109, b 20. With crueltie, 132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30. Victories ascribed to Arthur, 105, a 10, &c. **S**ee Proccesion. Victories his answer to Edwardus request, 64, a 50. Vendeth letters to Rome, is sent to returne, 20, 30. Expreareth an armie agaynst the Scots, seeketh to perfide the Pites from talkyngh with the Scots, incuayeth were Camelon with 50000 men, 82, b 60. Inuader of Galloway, accused unto Honozius, taken by him the name & authorite of emperoz in Britaine, 83, b 30, &c. Delivered into Herachianus his hands, 84, a 10. Villegagnon departed from Leith, 347, a 40. Wilson: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20, &c. Of Edgar, 181, a 20. Wilsons. **S**ee Womthers. Universite of saint Andreweis when first begun: note, 257, b 20. Of Glawcon founded, 276, b 10. Of Paris and Parua, 123, b 40. **S**ee Privileges. Worda queene delerly aid of his brother Cozbeid, he killeth her selfe, 52, a 40, b 60. Allembed an armie agaynst the Romans, 52, b 40. Imprisoned, 46, a 50. Releaved, conuined into wales, 60. Wodisida reneweth wars with the Romans, 54, a 60. Slain, 54, b 20. Woxitgers treason, 92, a 50. Dossing the hatred of his people woulde haue stedoun of his realme, 92, b 60. Counseled to send for aid into Germany, 93, a 10. Dooth honoz to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposed by his subiects, 99, a 10. Marthi Hengistis daughter, 95, b 60. Burned, 97, a 30. Woxitmer general of the Britons, 94, b 40. Chosen to govern the Britons, 96, a 10. Wleth the vicerie mortallie, 96, b 60. Wlow kept and performed, 192, a 30. Of Hungar and his soldiours, 139, a 20. Of king Malcolme, the knyght obteine vicerie, 178, b 10. **S**ee Benue. Whispiers what kind of people, 57, b 10. Usurpation. **S**ee Mabesbath, Somerlaid, and Stephan. Vier beget Arthur the great, 57, b 10. Vow made to king Richard, 99, b 40. Poisoned, 101, a 10. **S**ee Burelins. **W.**

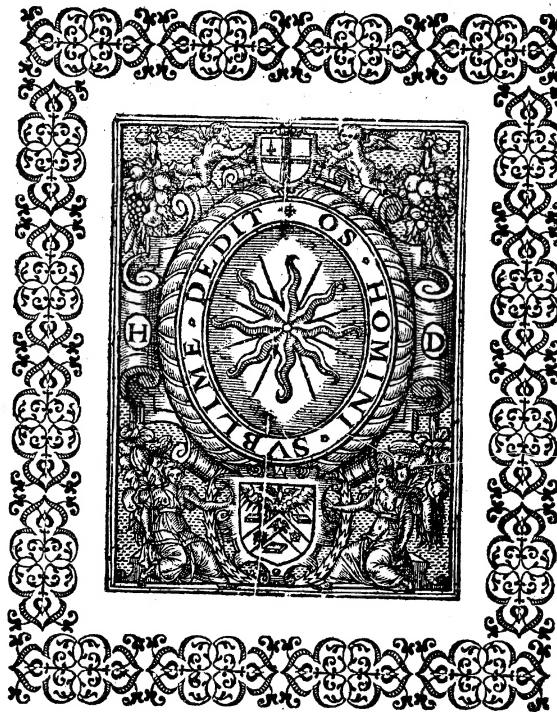
Will Roger his Woods of the duke of Somerlaid, 435, a 10. Wallace William beginneth to wax famous, 209, a 20. Wineth castels: note: 209, a 60. His policy to relieue the people in the time of derth, b 40. Inuader Northumberland, 50. His answer to the king of England, 50. Conference betwene him and Huise, b 40. Refuseth the offers of king Edward, 212, a 50. Escheweth to agree with the Englishmen, 213, a 20. Is taken, brought to London, and put to death: note, 214, a 10, &c. Walter the son of Fleance high Keward of Scotland, 178, a 60. Wanthop archbishop of Armacham, 355, a 50. Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10. Waled, 311, a 50, 60. Wolfe, 279, a 10. Warke without slaughter and burning, 123, b 60. Continual in Scotland what calamite it caused, 237, b 10. Cullill and what mischeefes influe, 162, a 10. The frutes thereof, 160, b 50. **S**ee Battell, Commotion, and Vicerie. Warning of a yong babe to his mother: note, 137, a 10. Of some great mischance, 300, a 60. Welshmen rebelling against the Romans broughte to their former obedience, 64, b 60. Subdued by Henric the fift, 258, a 40. Welsh superfluous occasion of vice, 90, b 60. West doctor ambassadour into Scotland, 295, a 60. Westkernland whi so named, 52, b 60, 53, a 10. Aligned to the Scottishmen, 73, b 60. It and Cumberland recovered, 146, a 60. It and Kendall by the Scots & Pites wold, 65, a 60. Wharton Henrie, 345, b 60. Whithorne a place of sanctuarie, 186, b 40. **S**ee Candida cala. Wight Isle rebelleth, 49, a 10. Willes tros in a monker & both contrarie, 146, b 50. Wilford sir James taken, 349, b 20. Willian Conqueror theretenly king Malcolme, 177, b 50. He proclaimed open warres, 60. Willian Rufus in armes agaynst the Scots, 179, b 30. Willian furnished the Lion crowned & required to do homage, his request, goeth ouer with him into France, 187, b 50, 60. His zeale of justice, he receiveth a peice of Northumberland, with his right laud to the residue, he inuader of Cumberland, 188, a 10, &c. Yeldeith himselfe priuyn, conned into Normandie, b 50, 60. Rantomed, 189, b 10. His gift unto king Richard, 192, a 60. Did homage to king John, 192, b 50. Surrendered to king John the lands o' Cumberland, &c; 193, a 30. Deceacheth, 193, b 50. William lieutenent of Cusane 123, a 60. Mabesbath his heire, 123, b 20. Wiloughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10. Wind. **S**ee Fire. Wine sold by weight, 268, a 10. **S**ee Measure and Ale. Winter long, 139, a 32. Wiscart George burnt, 339, b 10. Witches confisited withall, and what happened by givynge credite to their wordis, 69, a 60. In Foras inquire made for them, found out their practise against king Huise, examinid, 149, b 30. Confesse and are burnt, 150, a 10. Warr, &c; 282, b 50, 60. **S**ee Prophesie. Woddburne lord indicted, 306, a 30. Woldisius earle of Northumberland and Huntington, 18, b 10. Woman abused with spirit, 97, a 40. Of vnnatural crudite, 278, b 40. Of a stont stomach, being a queene, 278, b 60. Hymane stomach: note, 232, b 20. Mantle, **S**ee Blakte Agnes. Of manlike force and stature, 236, a 40. Women as redic to the battell as men, 62, a 40. A comthice to the Pites, 130, a 60. Delitious of high estate, 171, a 60. They and children are kept hamellese, 143, a 60. Set vp on mischiefe, **S**ee Battell, Commotion, and Fenella. Waile their friends, 58, b 60. Placed in order of battell, 58, b 10. Come with the queene in armur, 52, b 10. Wonder of a yong babe givynge warning to his mother, 137, a 10. Strange of a voice, 158, a 10, 20. Of adders, 192, a 10. Wonders strange: note, 180, a 10; note, 152, a 10, 151, b 60. 170, b 60, 171, a 10, 245, a 10, 20. In dancis: note, 203, b 60. And strange fight, 167, a 60. And strange fight, 167, a 60. 209, 208, 268, a 10, 203, b 50, 59, a 60. Marvellous & bencouth, 137, a 10, 106, b 60, 89, b 40. Rare and notorios, 139, b 20. And bisions, 116, b 10, 128, b 60. Terrible, 79, a 40. Most deadfull, 159, a 20. And prodigious chancies, 300, a 60. Scene in the air, 192, b 50, 60. 217, b 40, 190, a 30, 132, b 20. Apperling to the Scottish armes, 53, b 50. Import meausing, 146, b 60. Interpreted, 137, a 10, &c; 132, b 40. Wrestling betwene a Norman and a Scot, 202, b 30. Waters of Scotland their catalog, 457, b 20. **S**ee Scots and Scotland. **Y.**

Yde he yaled to Octauius, 73, b 50. Belied, 101, b 50. **S**ee Scots. Yorke in possession of Hengist, 66, a 10. Yorkeswold wasted by the Scots, 224, a 60. Youth trained vp in hardness, 137, a 60. Should eat but one meale a daie, 150.

FINIS propositi laus Christo nescia FINIS.



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Tho-
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON
Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.

Cum priuilegio.